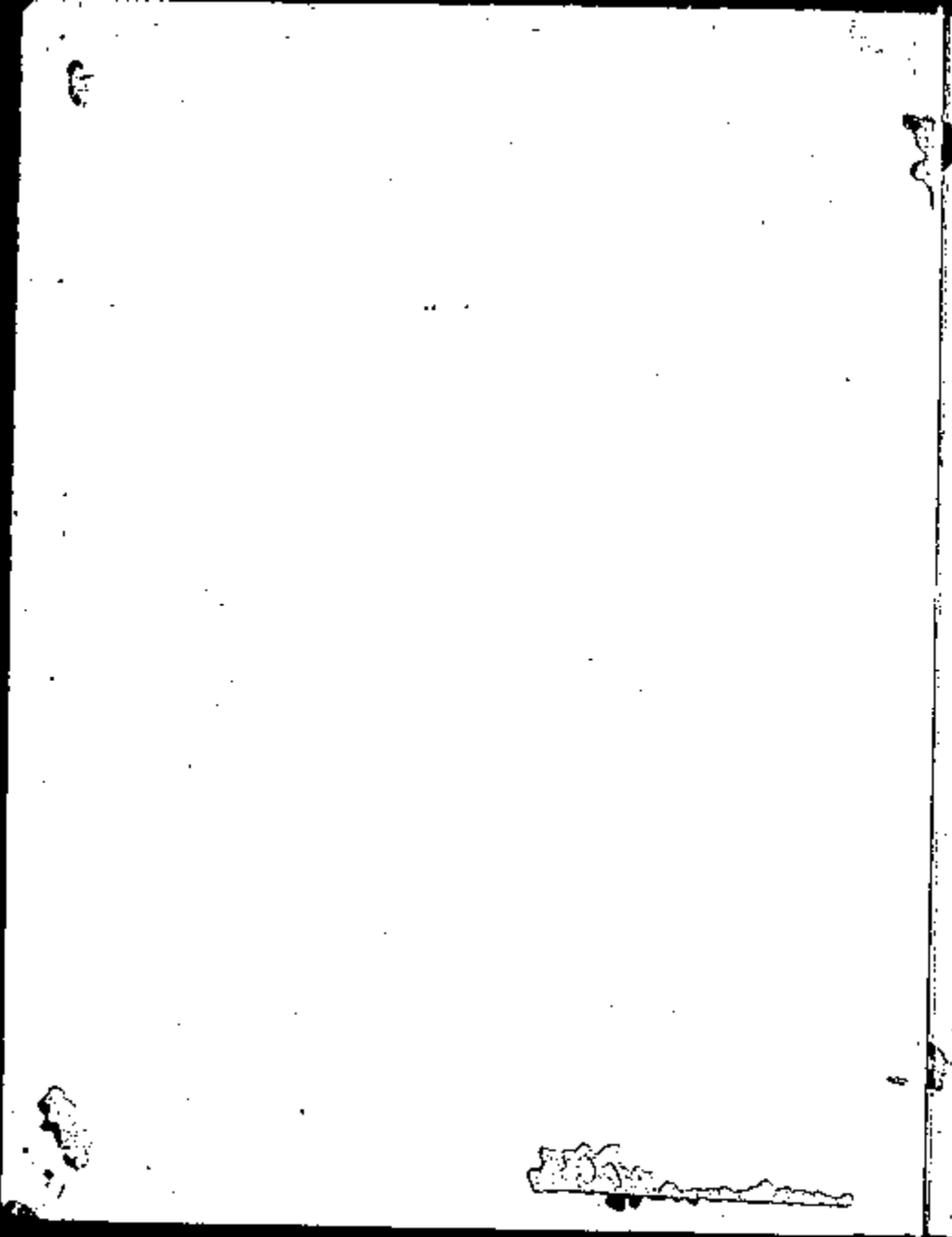


Five Year Diary

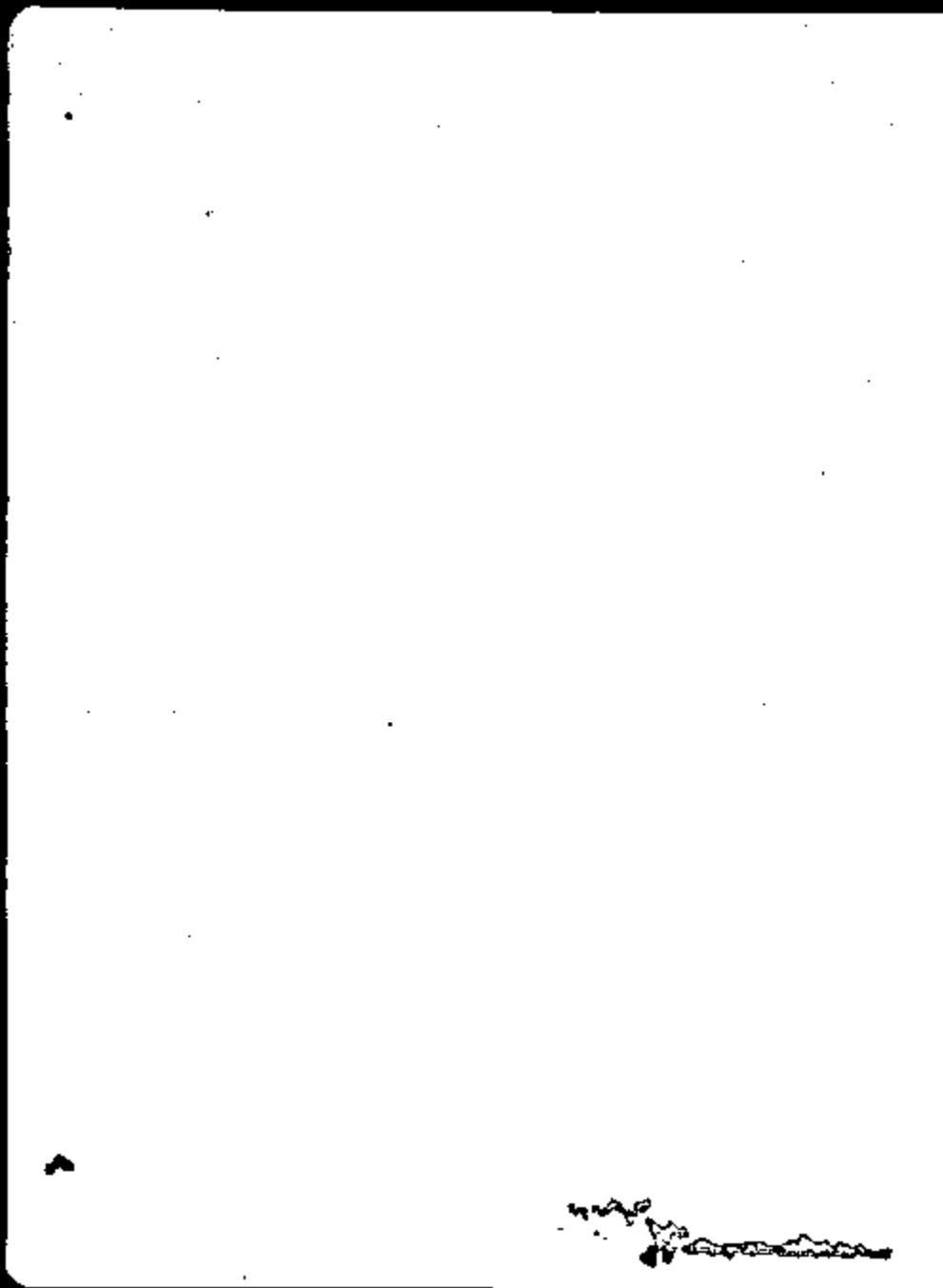




ISAAC FUKUO AKINAKA

3260 OLI ST.

Honolulu, T.H.



IPVT ISAAC F. AKINAKA
"HQ" Co., 298TH INFANTRY

~~FIVE~~ YEAR DIARY

STARTED KEEPING THIS DIARY
FROM MARCH 15, 1941 AS DATED IN
THE BOOK. BECAUSE OF LACK OF
PAGES. IN THE BACK OF THE DIARY,
I HAVE HAD TO COME TO THE FRONT
OF THIS BOOK TO FINISH THE DAILY
HAPPENINGS IN MY LIFE DURING
MY ~~AR~~ SERVICE IN THE 298TH
INFANTRY OF THE U.S. ARMY,
UPPER POST, ANG WOODS, SCHO. BKS, IA.

the 1990s, the number of people in the world who are undernourished has increased from 600 million to 800 million.

There are a number of reasons for this increase. The most important are:

1. The world population has increased from 5 billion in 1987 to 6 billion in 2000.

2. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 200 million in 1987 to 300 million in 2000.

3. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 100 million in 1987 to 200 million in 2000.

4. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 50 million in 1987 to 100 million in 2000.

5. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 25 million in 1987 to 50 million in 2000.

6. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 12 million in 1987 to 25 million in 2000.

7. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 6 million in 1987 to 12 million in 2000.

8. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 3 million in 1987 to 6 million in 2000.

9. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 1 million in 1987 to 2 million in 2000.

10. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 500,000 in 1987 to 1 million in 2000.

11. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 250,000 in 1987 to 500,000 in 2000.

12. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 125,000 in 1987 to 250,000 in 2000.

13. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 62,500 in 1987 to 125,000 in 2000.

14. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 31,250 in 1987 to 62,500 in 2000.

15. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 15,625 in 1987 to 31,250 in 2000.

16. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 7,812 in 1987 to 15,625 in 2000.

17. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 3,906 in 1987 to 7,812 in 2000.

18. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 1,953 in 1987 to 3,906 in 2000.

19. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 976 in 1987 to 1,953 in 2000.

20. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 488 in 1987 to 976 in 2000.

21. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 244 in 1987 to 488 in 2000.

22. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 122 in 1987 to 244 in 2000.

23. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 61 in 1987 to 122 in 2000.

24. The number of people who are undernourished has increased from 30 in 1987 to 61 in 2000.

JANUARY 1

Sunday, Oct. 26

19

Sunday morning and time to go to church. Since Yaeiko has been attending the University, she had not been able to find time to attend church with me.

19

Today she had to prepare for her exams coming up in a few days. I hope she might be able to study Mormonism

19

up at the University where Theology will be taught ^{from} this year.

19

Enjoyed the privilege of administering to the Sacrament this morning with Brother Koroki. In our Book of Mormon class Elder Willis explained the Plan of Salvation with a diagram giving us a vivid picture of the different stages of

19

men's progress. Sister Mary Higgins attended church for the first time in a long while. ^{She} took Gene to the library ^{to} look up some books for her book report (in the pm.)

Tomie is still very much in the same condition but M. has made great improvement.

JANUARY 2

Sunday, Oct. 26

in her patience in caring for her. I pray and ask for our Heavenly Father's blessings upon her for her kind and patient efforts in attending to Tomie's every want. There is also a new appearance downstairs as the walls are being plaster boarded and painted by Mr. and Kengo.

Attended the Sunday night sacrament service at the Chapel. Again it was my privilege to ~~administer~~ ^{the love} to the sacrament with Brother Bruce MacPherson, a soldier from Tripler General Hospital. Sister Kepu Keaka of the Oahu Stake Choir rendered a beautiful ^{voice} selection, "O, My Father," which touched our hearts. Brother Edward Clissold of the ~~the~~ Presidency of the Oahu Stake spoke to us on Temple work and ~~illustrate~~ told us of an incident wherein he was instrumental through the directions of our Heavenly Father in helping Sister Elliot to obtain a genealogical record from an unexpected source.

* At one time or another, he was CPM Mission President, Apuak temple president, Hawaiian Mission President. Also a H. Condi. in the Navy. Presently directing the main activities of the Oahu Stake. Manages the State Library. (Pp. 171)

JANUARY 3

Sunday, Oct. 26

Back to HNB Camp on bus at 11 pm.

Monday, Oct. 27

Up at 5:30 am with the rest of the men.

Our communication & anti-tank platoons are going out Kailua & Muimandlo for a four day problem. Fell in bed at 6 am. At 7 am.

A reported on sick call to be taken to the Post Hospital for an ^(eye) ~~Presbyopia~~ examination. Dr. Lambert examined me and set an ^{early} appointment so I will be called soon to be operated upon. Walked to the Radio School ^{and was in time} for the last morning period.

In the afternoon, went for another examination at the Hospital. Since I was to be hospitalized soon I thought I might be circumcised ^{*} at the same time and requested ~~an~~ ^{if} ~~operation~~.

But the Doctor at the Hospital denied my request because they ^{are} ~~were~~ very busy ^{at this time} and my case ~~did not~~ was not absolutely necessary.

* Always had a desire to have this done on me as a sign of the covenant as of old. Old in Abraham's days. (Gen 17) Finally, did this operation done in Camp Hully in 1943 by Capt. Joseph Kawasaka.

JANUARY 4

Monday, Oct. 27

19

Gave Pvt. Baldwin a couple of hours of code practice at our code table in the evening.

19

Catching up on my diary for the weekend.

Tuesday, Oct. 28

19

Up at 5:30 am. but rain prevented our "falling in" for Reville. The barracks seem empty now since the men have gone out on the problems. Also two more barrack mates have been discharged ^{Master} and have become civilians again. They are Pvt.

19

Haruki Kondo and Cpl. Irie. Also among those leaving the Army yesterday were Master Sergeant James Pa, Pvt. Kawahilo, Pvt. Keichi Kimura, the artist and ~~Sgt. Kame~~.

19

There was a heavy fog this am. near our area, but the rain was very light & stopped before noon.

During the "break" between classes, explained the Gospel to Pvt. Kiriyama. Also: practically spent

Tuesday, Oct. 27 ~~JANUARY 5~~

- 19 The last transmitting practice period explaining Mormonism to Pvt. Rest of the 'Regulars'. His father was a Mormon & so were his grandfolks, but his mother was a Lutheran and so is he.
- 19 He had not investigated the teachings of Mormonism, and his father had not set him an ~~any~~ exemplary life nor had he been taught much pertaining the teachings of the latter.
- 19 Day prophets. He questioned me regarding polygamy and other doctrines as taught to us and I was able to make him understand the truth of the revelation of Polygamy.
- 19 Will try to let him have some of the pamphlets and tracts on the Gospel tomorrow.

Am improving in receiving code at 12 w.p.m., but failed to pass the test of receiving code at this speed for 24 solid groups without error.

Listened to an interesting radio program, "Hawaii Town Hall of the Air" sponsored by the

Tuesday, Oct. 28 JANUARY 6

- 19 Honolulu Business College. The topic was on 'Juvenile Delinquency' and its problems. Tonight's speakers were ^{Dr.} Rev. Miles E. Cary, Capt. Roy Headmon of the Police Dept. Miss Elsie Beltrush of the ~~the~~ Family Welfare Group and a Mr. Ferguson. This problem has grown by leaps and bounds within the last few years and the speakers touched upon some very important causes of this problem, especially the breaking up of the family as a unit. "A child is not born delinquent but is made so by his environment," which places much of the blame for this condition upon the adults. Next week these same speakers will endeavor to offer the remedies for this delinquency.

Wednesday, Oct. 29

- 19 Up ~~at~~ for Reveille at 6 am. Only a handful of men are left here in our company, the others will be coming back tomorrow. To radio school at 8 am until noon.

Wednesday, Oct. 29 ~~JANUARY 7~~

10 All men in camp were placed on ^{the} 50% list and fatigue duty in the afternoon until 3:30 pm cleaning up the area, pulling weeds & ~~then~~ mowing the ^{Lawn} grass. Cpl. Pereira is planting some more.

11 flowering plants at our "BQ" Co. corner. The men here will soon ^{come to} realize the wonderful service rendered us by Pvt. Tom Hirahara in landscaping and taking care of the plants in our area.

12 Spent the evening reading ~~some~~ religious material.

Found a copy of the Discourses of the Annual Conference ^(Apr 1941) in Salt Lake City of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, to

13 Pvt. Root from the 75th Signal Division whose father was a Mormon, ~~but~~ he is a Lutheran.

Thursday, Oct. 30

13 Up for Reveille at 6 am. To school from 8 am. to 4 pm. with lunch break at noon at HNG Woods. I failed in the first test on electrical fundamentals (the passing mark is 85)

JANUARY 8

Thursday, Oct 30

19

given us yesterday. Electrical fundamentals in the first test cover the electron theory + magnetism, field of forces, etc. I'll have to take the test over again soon. This is getting on to my ~~second~~ ^{second full} week in the 12 Wpm. class and I hope I might be able to concentrate enough to pass on to the 16 Wpm class soon.

Retreat at 5 pm. The men came back from the problem today at 3:30 pm, but only about a dozen of us fell in ^{retreat} formation today with Cpl. Matsumeda in charge.

Listened to the football broadcast at the Honolulu Stadium tonight. St. Louis and McKinley High School played a spectacular game with long runs by Art Jono, ^{and} Wedemeyer, ^{and} Kehumano, St. Louis finally showing the power and strength of a championship team by winning 20-0.

* Wedemeyer is today one of the best open field runners in the U.S. for the last couple years. He was placed 4th in All American halfback in most of the All Star lists. He is finishing his last year at St. Mary's, Calif. (Page 47)

Friday, Oct. 31

JANUARY 1

19

Up at 5:30 am. for Reville. Cleaning up of the area, then to radio school. Took a test on 12 W.P.M. but don't know if I passed, although I was able to receive at one time during the test 31 solid groups of 5 letters, the minimum requirement being 24 solid groups. Was so nervous and ~~frayed~~ keyed up that I could hardly write the words. Also took ^{after lunch} again, the first test on electrical fundamentals. ~~off~~

19

Dropped in the Post Library to borrow a book, "Is that In the Bible". Class was dismissed today at 6 pm.

19

Understand the "Suicide squads" of the 1st Bn. simulated defending a position while the rest attacked them ~~at~~ in the mountains back of Kaawa. The wire section were out there, too, and they came back to camp at 4:30 pm., quite tired out from their strenuous work of the day.

19

Friday, Oct. 31

~~JANUARY 10~~

1941

19 Co. Retreat formation at 5 pm.

Reading the library book in the evening.

19 Today is the opening day of the L.D.S. Circus in Honolulu. As yet I have not been able to call ~~any~~ much of the circus tickets for which I had paid \$200 ~~worth~~. I might be more successful after ^{an} ~~an~~ ^{one} day-day Monday.

19 Saturday, Nov. 1, 1941

Up at 5:30 pm. for Leveille. No school today. Cleaning up and polishing boots and guns for barrack inspection at 8 am.

19 Our radio and wire sections cleaned out the radio shed and inspected and tested the reels of wire brought back by the men yesterday from their problem the last week.

19 I checked up with our ^{new} company clerk, Pvt. Hunt and found my application for discharge from active duty in the Army was still in his hands. I requested that my application

Saturday, ~~Feb. 1~~ ~~JANUARY 11~~

¹⁹ be sent in to Department Headquarters because I desired to go out to civilian life soon.

A few more promotions were officially noted ^{on} today's D.I.B. T/Sgt. Pereira was promoted to M/Sgt., S/Sgt. Raymond Jellings to 1st Sgt. and Sgt. Coleman and Foo became S/Sgt.

A new Department order was read to us. All enlisted men under the rank of Sgt. ¹⁹ must be in the Schofield area before 1 pm. or be subject to disciplinary action. By this order to be effective from next Monday. Fifty per cent of the personnel also must be in ¹⁹ the area at all times. This weekend I am on that ^{50%} list.

Went on the football ushering detail again today. Our 298th Team beat the 3rd ¹⁹ Engineers after an exciting, spectacular game. The final score was, 298th 14, Engineers, 13. Pvt. Dias and Barboza from our HQ Co. ^{both} played a wonderful defensive game.

Sunday, Nov. 2.

~~JANUARY 19~~

19

Up at 7:00 am after a good night's sleep. The weather is getting rather milky in the mornings here, and we would rather stay cuddled up in our double blankets than get up.

19

Attended the 7:30 am. Catholic Mass at the New Hostess House out of curiosity and to try to understand the Catholic way of worship. The hall was well filled with soldiers in uniform, ^{but} with only two women and two children in attendance. Chaplain O'Brien of our 298th officiated, ~~although~~ ^{but} only a few of the men were from the 298th. Although I did not fully understand their way of worship, I felt a kindred spirit, and revered our Saviour Jesus Christ in my own heart. After the service I asked Father O'Brien to visit one of his "sheep", Pvt. Moniz from our HQ Co. who had been taken down to the Post Stockade for confinement, possibly to prevent him from AWOL from the quarters.

19

Sunday, Nov. 2

~~JANUARY 19~~

19 What impressed me most at the services was the humility of those receiving communion; and although the priest conducted all the rites with the help of an altar boy, each man ^{after} receiving communion knelt down and said his silent prayers. It seems they partake of these sacred emblems with much more reverence than many of us in our ^{own} sacrament service.

19 We must impress upon our members, especially the younger children, of the sacredness of this ordinance.

Spent the afternoon reading and studying.

19 Wrote a long letter to Takeo telling him the story of Alma's conversion to the faith as written in the Book of Mormon, Alma 36.

19 Monday, Nov. 3

Up at 5:45 am. for Reville. Reported to the Station Hospital for my ^{operation} ~~treatment~~ but was told to report back.

Nov. 3
Monday, ~~Oct~~ JANUARY 11

19 Next week Wednesday.

Received my pay today of \$50⁰⁰ minus laundry expense, donation to the welfare fund, and other miscellaneous expenses of about \$5⁰⁰. Those who owe me money returned the loans ^{to them} ~~although~~. I do not keep a record of ~~the~~ the^{se} loans.

The afternoon was devoted to rifle marksmanship making triangles on paper with the sighting bar. Cpl. S. Pereira also reviewed the men on stripping and putting together the M.1 rifle. Every man in our company will be required to fire the rifle during the next week.

Spent some time in the evening explaining the Gospel to Pvt. Hiratani.

19 Read the library book, "Is that in the Bible" by Charles Francis Potter and find in it many interesting topics. The section devoted pertaining to sex uncovers many instances.

~~JANUARY 15~~

Monday, Nov. 3

of immorality by even the prophets of old. They really opened my eyes to the whoredom of old because I had not read the Bible much as yet.

Tuesday, Nov. 4.

Up for Reville at 6 am.

Received our new tropical dress hat (light weight tan 'elephant' hat) which will make us look like Frank Buck hunting wild game. It is quite a nifty affair.

Heard Pvt. Carvallo had returned to camp this am. He had been AWOL for about a month or so. What punishment he will receive we do not know yet but he is sure to spend much time in the Post Stockade.

Here is another case of one young man never having learned the first principle of being a good soldier; discipline or learning to obey & carry out orders willingly.

* Frank Carvallo is mentioned as the one referred to as the originator of the term "Kandy" when referring to a knock on the telephone cross arm. This term was later used up in the States by us in referring to hair boys. Japanese, though the term "Buddhahead" is a now popular term.

JANUARY 16

Tuesday, Nov. 4

19 To radio school at 8 am. I must have passed the 12 w.p.m. test last Friday because my name is listed on the 16 w.p.m. class.

19 I remember how nervous I was when the instructor told us to prepare for the test on receiving code. I prayed, asking our Heavenly Father to stop the pounding in my heart that I might be able to pass this test. And I am thankful that I was able to move on to the higher receiving table.

19 I find 16 w.p.m. not too fast, for I was able to copy quite a few groups this morning. Am having trouble in transmitting ^{fast and} correctly for any length of time. Passed the electrical fundamental test #1 with a high mark (this being the second time I had taken this test for I had failed to pass the first time). Barely passed the third procedure test with a mark of 88%.

Again signed my application for

Tuesday, Nov. 9. ~~JANUARY 17~~

19 discharge from active service because there was an error in typing in the ones I signed last Saturday.

Retreat on the company street at 5 pm.

19 This retreat formation is a regimental order although the Hawaii Dept. has ordered men to be released from duty at 4 pm. to give us more time because of the 1 am. curfew ruling.

19 Listened tonight to the Hawaii "Town Hall of the Air" with Dr. Miles Cary, Dr. Long of the U. of H., Capt Ray Madison, and Mr. Dwight Ferguson discussing general remedies for

19 the problems of "juvenile Delinquency." It seems to me that no concrete, constructive, and immediate remedy was offered by any of the speakers tonight. I believe if the

19 public school system was revamped, especially in the lower, elementary grades to teach and stress moral training along the lines of the Japanese Language schools with

Tuesday, Nov. 4 JANUARY 18-

- 19 adult education through their Parent-Teacher
Assoc. and the establishing of ^{small} community
centers in all parts of the city, this
problem of juvenile delinquency will be
19 cut down to a minimum.

There was a large, beautiful golden moon
rising through the trees towards the East
early tonight. It must have brought many
19 thoughts of romance and love in the hearts
of the men stationed in the Post.

Wednesday, Oct. Nov. 5

- 19 Up early this morning but there was
no Reveille this am., because the regiment
was leaving early to go to the Post Range
near "Boom Town" to fire the M1 rifles.
19 And there went to ^{the} Post Range for firing.
To radio school at 8 am. until 11:30 am.

Played "touch football" in the afternoon
until 3 p.m. This was the first bit of

Wednesday, Nov. 5 JANUARY 19

1901

19 running around I had done in a long while and I really enjoyed it because this helps to work up an appetite and makes the food taste much better.

19 Went down to ~~the~~ Post Theatre # 3 in the 3rd Engineers' area to see a rollicking, comical picture of married life, "The awful truth". Cary Grant and Irene Dunne played the leading roles. It was a very funny picture but the very sacredness of marriage was made light of, which is far too prevailing in this generation today. Pvt. Edward ^{Heller} parts of Wakawa was my companion tonight and he, being a married man, we spent some time after the show discussing many topics relating to married life.

19

Thursday, Nov. 6

Up at 5:30 am but no Reville formation again. Down to the radio school at 8 am.

Thursday, Nov. 6. ~~JANUARY 20~~

1941

19 Am able to receive only about a half dozen ^{solid} code groups at a time at 16 Wpm and over. Will need a lot more practice but I ~~do~~ think I may be ^{relieved} ~~released~~ from attending this school if my ^{Army} discharge papers are approved by the War'n Dept. It is indeed a privilege to go to this radio school and learn to receive code. It is only through ^{continuous}, tedious practice that code can be mastered.

19 Back from school at 4 pm. and ^{C.B.} retreat at 5 pm.

19 Had a little extra transmitting practice at night at our regimental code room.

19 Reading tonight, but my eyes seem to bother me so am retiring early.

Friday, Nov. 7

No reveille this morning. Because the regiment is leaving early for the firing

JANUARY 21

Friday, Nov. 7

19 at the Post Range but was up at 5:30 a.m.
Then to school at 8 a.m. to a priv. Pvt. Russell
of the 98th C.A. (Draftee from New England)
is an interesting conversationalist whose desire
19 is to learn the code so he can try for an
amateur license and open a station of his
own.

19 Borrowed a couple of books from the Post
Library this afternoon after radio school. Borrowed
"The Console" and "Love at the ~~Post~~^{Threshold}".

Today is a great day for a lot of ~~new~~
men who were promoted with non-com ratings.
19 Within the last month 1/1st. became 1st/1st. Pereira,
Sgt. Foo became a Staff Sgt., also Sgt. Glendon to
Staff Sgt. and 8/1st. Jellings to 1st Sgt. Today
8/1st. Ah La Young became 1/1st.; Sgt. Glendon, Tander,
19 and Cpl. Freddy Maertens were promoted to 8/1st.;
Cpl. Kelipini, Pereira, Atkins, ^{Peter} and (late draftee)
Pvt. ~~Peter~~ were promoted to be Sgt.; to be
corporals today were Pvt. Day, Mattoon,

* Paul works as a fireman at the New Piper's gas trap. Temporary fire station with us
but in another crew. (Jpa '47)

* Ernest Teixeira is in the same crew as Paul
Barboza, and he works as a fireman with the N.T.G.H. but is not at the area. ^{They fire station} (Jpa '47)

~~JANUARY 00~~

Friday, Nov. 7

Offy Kaubi.

Strohlin, and Sgt. Klemore, ^{and} Many of these men ~~were~~ are oldtimers, and they felt quite disappointed the last time promotions were made because the stripes had gone to others, but they are very happy men today. Some of them have been passing around cigars to celebrate their promotions.

A brush fire has been smouldering beyond the South Range from the firing yesterday ~~but~~ and this evening the sky near our area is beginning to glow from the rising fire. The fire dept. knows about this fire but they do not seem to worry much about its doing much damage. - - -

Three new men moved into our barracks during the last week, Pvt. ^{* Paul} Tami, Courtney, and Costa, the latter two having transferred from the 299th Inf. in Maui; also coming to our company from the same outfit were Pvt. Barboza, ^{* Paul} Teixeira, and Camacho.

JANUARY 28

Saturday, Nov. 8

19 Up at 4:45 am to prepare to go to the Post Range with the telephone detail under Sgt. Tander. Was telephone orderly in the 200 yd. pit for Lt. Shaw who supervised the work in the pit. Firing was over early and all returned back to camp before lunch.

19 Drove into Honolulu on *Brother Amoy's ~~car~~ car, who took me way up to our home.

19 Helped water the lawn in the afternoon then headed for the L.D.S. circus on the Mission grounds opposite Sears. Enjoyed meeting the brethren and sisters at their work in the soda water concession and balloon booth, selling tickets, etc. Met Bro. Smith from Wickham Field and we saw a couple of shows together. The main show was crowded and every seat was taken for the performances, which included, the Ozarkis and Kaito troupes in their balancing, juggling, and tight wire acts; Trained seals and baboons, ^{and} High Trapeze acts, and the indispensable clowns.

(Jan '47)

19
26
x

JANUARY 24

Saturday, Nov. 8

Paid my tithing and fast offering to President Jensen at the circus in the middle of his bottle picking excursions.*

We went in to see "The Great Gilbert, the Hypnotist" perform. During the course of his act, a couple of young men ^(one was a Negro) who were under the influence of liquor got on the stage and interfered with the performance. That caused Mr. Gilbert to use force in ejecting them. In the commotion that followed, I, ~~and~~ ^{and} a few others, jumped onto the stage to quiet the contestants. Later on, there was another fistcuff near our soda water booth which I helped to stop.

I must have stopped an elbow with my left eye because it is slightly ~~blackened~~ ^{discolored}.

Accompanied Sister Pakui's ^{the} ~~to~~ their home then back to HNG Camp at 1:30 a.m. Came back to camp because of duties tomorrow at the football game we wish

* Pres. Jensen was picking up empty soda water bottles. His humble act greatly impressed me. Because most of us when we attain a degree of authority, would never think of lowering ourselves to such humble acts, and here was our Mission President going about the cornice grade, picking up empty bottles and putting them into the nearest ^{available} ~~ground~~ ^{trash can}. By ^{actions} ~~actions~~ of our consecrations. His action taught me a great lesson in humility.

Monday, Nov. 10

JANUARY 26

19 fire at the Post Range.

An interesting incident happened this morning. 1/2 Sgt. Morioka, who had lost his sister just lately and feels her loss very much, 19 have had some very unusual experiences after her death. He has proven for himself the truth that this life on this earth is but a probationary period and that the spirit 19 continues to live after leaving its mortal frame. He had gone to a medium and has conversed with his sister's spirit. What was said I do not know, for 19 he has not told me but he claims he has ~~received evidence~~ ^{been} ~~of the~~ able to converse with his sister's spirit. And yesterday, he received physical evidence 19 of her return to this world for she had left him a ~~bundle~~ ^{jar} of preserved apricots at her grave. How true all this strange experience is I do not know, but his

JANUARY 27

Monday, Nov. 19

11 Dealings with this particular medium (a Japanese old man) has etched a deep impression upon his mind. He must be experiencing quite a crisis in his life.*

12 Off to radio school at 8 am. to 4 pm.

Heard at lunch time back in camp that my application for release from active duty has been approved and I ~~may~~ ^{will} be discharged this coming Friday, Nov. 14. I have not yet received any official notice to that effect, ~~but~~ this news is a great surprise to come ^{at} this ~~time~~ ^{time} ~~early~~ because I had expected the application to take about a month to be approved.

Sometimes it rather saddens me to leave this place so suddenly because I have somehow come to love the life here. But I know there must be a greater work to be done outside in civilian life. I understand a few weeks ago at the officer's meeting of the Japanese Mission, my name was

* Morita is a humble soul. He lost his dog when we were in Camp Shelby. He took it quite hard at that time, too. He was radio section Sgt with the 100th Gen. Avn. Bn. His own radio repair shop is: Honobaka wotei (872 '47)

JANUARY 29

Monday, Nov. 10.

19 mentioned as a teacher for one of the Sunday School classes pending my discharge from the Army. That would indeed be a privilege for spiritual growth.

18 See by the * D.S. that the 298th Infantry will participate in the Armistice Day parade tomorrow in Honolulu at 9 am.

19 Retreat formation at 5 pm. under (newly appointed) Sgt. ~~Hata~~ Ohta

Reading the book "Love at the Threshold."

19 Tuesday, Nov. 11. Armistice Day

Today being a holiday there was no Rveille but we had to get up at 5:30 am. to breakfast early for the parade in Honolulu. Dressed in our best C.C. uniforms

19 and wearing our newly issued "elephant" hats we entrucked at 7:00 am. and the long convoy of trucks moved out in two sections. The Colonel's car lead the convoy

* D.S. = Daily Information Sheet. (Opa '47)

Tuesday, Nov. 11 ~~JANUARY 29~~

1941

- 19 with his staff in their "reconnaissance" cars and Lt Steenrud's little "jeep" (transportation officer's car) sandwiched in between the recon:
I was on the 1st truck after the officer's
19 cars and ^{there,} being only six ~~for us~~ ^{us}, we were easily identified by our friends who watched the parade. It was nearly ten o'clock when our convoy moved in the procession.
- 19 Unfortunately for ~~us~~ us, we had no chance to see the rest of the ^{or participate in the rest of the} parade, for we made an immediate circuit of Diamond Head and headed back ^{for} to the Schofields. The
19 only unit ^{of the 29th} that marched was the band. ~~The~~ Saw "m", George, and the Yoshitkas and many others watching the parade. The long ride into town and back
19 was very tiresome and most of the men who stayed back in camp after ~~the~~ lunch ~~for~~ rested from the exhaustion of the trip.
Reading "Love on the Threshold" Tonight.

JANUARY 30

Wednesday, Nov. 12.

¹⁹ Up at 5:30 am. for Reveille. The mornings are getting to be brisk and chilly and no one seems to want to get out from under the warm sheets. Sgt. Morioka has appointed ¹⁹ himself our waker-upper and in the mornings when he comes into camp from Honolulu at 5:30, he has taken upon himself the duty of going through all the barracks and awaking us, ¹⁹ for he remembers the punishment he received once for oversleeping and failing to fall in for Reveille.

Reported to the Post Hospital for my ¹⁹ Pterygium appointment but was again delayed. After explaining to (Dr.) Pinkerton that my discharge was due this Friday, an appointment was made for my hospitalization on Monday ¹⁹ and operation on Tuesday. This will cause my discharge to be delayed pending the outcome of the operation for which I am indeed grateful because this operation in civilian life will

Wednesday, Nov. 12 ~~JANUARY 31~~

19 coat quite a sum of money besides the inconveniences incurred. ~~Spent~~ Had my chest X-rayed and teeth, eyes, ears, and nose examined and O.Ked. at the Schopille P.O.

19 Mailed my letter to Local Board 3 asking the board to help me in finding employment as a social worker or as an employee of the Mutual Telephone Co.

19 Played touch football in the afternoon after washing the many underwears that I would have sent to the Laundry were it not for the discharge coming up soon.

19 Went with Sgt. Tauda to Wahiawa for a haircut. Enjoyed the picture at the Wahiawa Theatre, "The Great Commandment," which ~~partly~~ showed some of the miracles performed by Christ during his ministry on earth. ~~Hope~~ This picture will turn the hearts of many humble souls to our Savior, Jesus Christ.

FEBRUARY 1

Thursday, Nov. 13.

19

Up at 5:30 am. for Reville. Turned in my equipment and arms to the supply room.

Made arrangements to retain my C.K.C. shirt and trousers. There was nothing much to

do so relieved the ^{Telephone} operator before lunch.

Practiced ^{Code} in the afternoon by myself in the switchboard room.

Retreat at 5 pm.

19

Went down to ~~the~~ Litchua and bought a beautifully framed picture of Jesus Christ with an arrangement of three borders of ^{sea} shells around the picture.

19

Reading the interesting book "Love at the Threshold."

Friday, Nov. 14

19

Up at 5:30 am. for Reville

This was the day I was slated to be discharged from the Army, but due to the delay for my Sterygium operation, I am staying

FEBRUARY 2

Friday, Nov. 14

1941

¹⁹ a little longer pending the outcome of my operation next week Tuesday. Pvt. John Kealou was released ~~today~~ from active duty to be put on ten year's reserve.

¹⁹ Having nothing to do this morning I went to help in the supply room. Went down to the Post Laundry to get our laundry but it was not yet ready. Had an opportunity to go through the large Post Laundry which I think hires ¹⁹ more female workers than the Young Laundry.

~~During~~ The rest of the day, I spent in relieving the telephone operator, Hiratani, and practicing code by myself.

¹⁹ Co. Retreat Formation at 5 pm under newly promoted Sgt. Kaleikini.

¹⁹ Pvt. Masamu Hirota and myself went to the draftee camp "Boon Town" to visit some friends. Could not find George Hagiwara among the new draftees who started streaming into the camp from yesterday. This is the fourth draft in the Territory and there will be over

* Was a Coleridge Carpenter during the war after graduating from Ft. Benning -
later in 1960's and 70's. (Page 47)

Friday, Nov. 19 ~~FEBRUARY 7~~

- 19 100 draftees in this group. Met and talked with Brother Jimmy Ichimoto who is in this draft, and gave him some inside information about making his Army experience easier.
- 19 This Pvt. Amaleu who lives in our barracks is a very interesting personality. He has gone to Japan to study Japanese history and is much more versed in that than many of us Japanese Americans. He comes of royal Hawaiian blood and he has told ^{me} that his family possesses a large room full of genealogical records of the kings and rulers of the islands as far as Hawaiian history can be traced back, which is 2600 generations back. He has also studied religion Buddhism in Japan and Mohammedianism in India. He has in his possession ^{a decoration of} the highest order given to in Japan to a non-member of the nobility of Japan. Incidentally, only two other American citizens have been

FEBRUARY 1

Friday, Nov. 14

1941

19 decorated ^{with} a similar citation. President William
H. Taft and Prince ^{Kawamano} ~~Kawamano~~. Pvt. Umalu
loves life and enjoys living. His folks own
that quiet(?) night spot, "The Hawaiian Town" on
19 Kapiolani Blvd.

Saturday, Nov. 15

19 Up for Reveille at 6 am. Quite a few men
have ^{not} been falling in rank for Reveille and Capt.
Koch noticed ^{it} this morning. They can expect
some sort of punishment soon and might
be confined to the area on the 50% list.
19 Having nothing particular to do, I went with
the supply room personnel to get our Laundry
at the Post Laundry. Dropped in "Boom Town"
to deliver the laundry of Pvt. Hosta and Ken
19 King who are on ~~data~~ special duty (detached)
there as company clerks in the regimental
headquarters.

Visited Pvt. Gantt at the Post Hospital,

FEBRUARY 5

Saturday, Nov. 15

19 who is resting there with a bad heart.
He might be there a couple of more weeks.

19 Watched the 3rd Engineers "Beavers"
outplay the defending champions, 35th Inf.
19 "Cactus" at the Chicamagua Field ~~only to~~
~~that~~ the game ended in a tie when an
Engineer pass was intercepted and run back
half of the field for a Touchdown. Later, the
19 "Beavers" came back and marched down
the field in the last quarter with Eddie
Kaulukakui making long gains on the left
side of the line. * Bud Acheson replaced
19 Kaulukakui and going through the same
hole and reversing the field in a pretty
display of broken field running made a
long touchdown run to tie the score at
19 6-6. No score after that but the Engineers
were in a position to win the game if they
had tried for a field goal on the last play
of the game.

* mainland College Star, who later played for the Polar Bears Team Line.
(Page 47)

Saturday, Nov. 15 ~~FEBRUARY 6~~

- 19 Reached Honolulu and home after 6:30 pm.
Kenzo and I went to see the Punahou-St. Louis
night football game which the former won 7-0
after outplaying the champion St. Louis "Reds"
19 with their open razzle-dazzle sucker players.
The great open field runner, Art Jaso of the
losers got off to some long end runs but
these runs were nullified by bad fumbles
19 at crucial moments. Punahou's touchdown
came after Wedemeyer fumbled ^{deep} in his own
territory, and with Herbells, Long, ^{and} Jaso carrying
the ball Punahou finally put it across the
19 goal line.

Enjoyed the company of a fellow spectator,
Mrs. Techera, a teacher at Liliuokalani School.
Mr. and Mrs. McCready of Oahu St. were at the
19 game, too; Mrs. McCready, ^{an usual going} ~~making~~ enough
spelling for half a dozen people by herself.
Kenzo and I had saimin at the Tanoue
saimin stand in Keimueki after the game.

FEBRUARY 7

Sunday, Nov. 16

19 To Sunday School at 10 am. and was privileged to administer the Sacrament. This morning with Elder Gladhill who had returned from his labors in Kapaa, Kauai. Notice a decided drop in attendance of the younger men.

Met Clarence Young, formerly of 7th Ave., outside the Chapel. He is doing alright these days, owning a candy store on Beretania and Artesian street and three rent houses besides.

19 Attended the genealogical meeting at Lanakila at 2:30 pm. with Elder Hansen.

19 Elder ^{Servant} Dickman, whom Elder Larsen replaced at Lakaimea, Maui, is now laboring in the Lanakila district with Elder Bushman. Also

19 met Sister Love of the Hawaii Mission there and Catherine and Lillian Touyuma of the Beretania Branch. There are two fine investigators and I hope they will desire to go through the waters of baptism soon.

Elder Dickman was one of our witnesses when Gave & I were married in the Salt Lake Temple in 1895. Bishop Robertson was the other witness. (Sgt. '47)

* Dad died in 1933 and mother passed away in 1934 by my own hand. They were both cremated and the ashes kept at the Iyama Shrine, a Shinto temple. (pp. 47)

Sunday, Nov. 16 ~~FEBRUARY 3~~

19 Ate a delicious hamburger ~~dinner~~ supper at home with the family tonight.

19 Enjoyed a visit to my neighbors, Dr. Masuda's, ^{this afternoon} to thank them for the ~~many inconveniences~~ ^{for}

19 ~~to them in asking them to relay~~ ^{my} telephone messages to ~~my~~ ^{our} family. Dr. Masuda is going to give me a "welcome home" party when my Army service is over, and I ask the

19 Lord to bless them for their beautiful thought.

* Suggested to our family of the buying of a burial plot of land where we can bury the ~~our~~ ashes of our dear father and mother

19 instead of leaving it at the Iyama Shrine.

Back to camp early tonight, reached HNB woods after 8 pm.

19 Monday, Nov. 17

Up for Reveille as usual. Then prepared to go to the ~~Station~~ hospital for hospitalization for my pterygium operation tomorrow.

FEBRUARY 9

Monday, Nov. 17

1941

19 After going through the Laboratory for my blood count and test, I was admitted as an exsited patient at 10:15 am. and given a bed in Ward 25. Pvt. Duarte and Pvt DeMello of F. Co are ^{also} patients here from the 298th. Pvt Wayne Hunt of our Co. has been moved into Ward 26 from Ward 17 and we will try to be mutually helpful to each other. The bed on the right of mine is occupied by Pvt. Burke of the 751 CA. with a tumor on his vocal cords, and on the left of me is Pfc. Evans of the 65 Reg. who is being treated for a fractured eyebrow, forehead. This whole ward contain men with eye, ear, nose, and throat troubles. The Ward is nice and airy, ~~in fact~~ though slightly chilly because of the concrete floor but everything is very sanitary. Then there is a radio outlet with individual ^{phones} for each bed which ^{brings} receives

Monday, Nov. 17

FEBRUARY 10

¹⁹ Broadcast from a central control room.

Ate a very delicious lunch of breaded veal, custard pie, etc., in the main mess hall. I had heard of excited men not

¹⁹ wanting to come to the hospital because they were practically starved with the liquid diet they were given but that is not the case with us healthy men for I

¹⁹ saw many patients go for second servings. Nothing to do but "chew the fat" and read. I won't be able to do much reading ^{for a while} after the operation.

¹⁹ My left eyelashes were trimmed tonight and some kind of medicine squirted into it. Then it was ~~to~~ covered up.

The doctor also gave me a routine ¹⁹ examination for blood pressure, tonsils, ear, eyes, "short arm" and anal.

Addresses and mailed out Xmas cards to Pres. Robertson, Sisters, Alldredge, Valgardson,

Monday, Nov 17 ~~FEBRUARY 17~~

19 Chiye Terayawa.

Lights out at 9 pm. and off to bed.

Tuesday, Nov. 18

19 Up with the 1st call of the bugle of the 19th of
bugles ~~was~~ nearly. Changed the sheet and fixed
the bed then attended to my morning toilet.

Was given two pills this am. That put me to

19 sleep pretty soundly.

Wheeled into the K. B. N. T. surgery room and
was operated upon. Before going on the table, some
cocaine was squirted into my left eye

19 which ~~prevented~~ ^{prevented} pain as the operation was
performed by Major Walker. The operation was
very short, and although a delicate one, because
of the skill of the doctor seemed very simple.

19 I could see everything as it transpired and
it seemed funny as he sewed and tied two
stitches in ~~my~~ the corner of the eye. He lifted
and peeled the fatty tissue from the eyeball.

FEBRUARY 19.

Tuesday, Nov. 18.

¹⁰ sewed it with a ~~best~~ wire needle and gut, then cut the excess off. Was wheeled by to Ward 25 where my bed was already prepared with blanket and everything.

¹⁰ Rested all day with an icebag over the eye.

Many of the men in the ward stopped by to find out how I weathered the operation.

¹⁰ Wayne Scott and Brother Wright from Ward 26 stopped by to visit me. Had a very interesting talk with Bro. Wright, who introduced himself as a returned missionary from California who

enlisted in the Army with the 80th Engineers. Bro. Wright was operated upon for drooping eyelids and is recuperating from it. loaned him my Book of ^{numbers}.

Drank only two gills of milk today at ^{different} times and find that sufficient food for my needs.

There is a ~~man~~ female nurse during the day who checks our pulse and temperature twice

Tuesday, Nov. 18 ~~FEBRUARY 13~~

19 ^{all four} ~~They~~ ^{the} ~~are~~ ^{are} patient with the men and possess beautiful personalities, ^{They are so} "pretty as an Army nurse."

19 I purely miss my reading but spend ^{the} part of time listening to my neighbor's bed radiophone.

Wednesday, Nov. 19

19 Was awake long before the first bugle call of the 19th Infantry. Rested all day in bed with an icebag over my eyes.

19 Went over to the laboratory in the morning for a Wassermann blood test. Then back to bed. Only feel a slight inconvenience with the patch over the left eye. Will not try to strain my eyes by reading today for there will be 19 plenty of time for that.

Enjoyed eating a nice big lunch of meat loaf, mashed potatoes, string beans, asparagus, milk ^{ice cream,} juice, and vegetable salad. The food

~~FEBRUARY 14~~

Wednesday, Nov. 19

19 here is much better than our company mess. This meal was served to me in bed but I was no sick man for I ate practically all that was on the tray.

19 My neighbor, John Evans, is moving to Ward 26 upstairs and he was kind enough to let me have his radiophone, which will be a great help because I will not be able to do much reading.

19 Brother Wright spent much time with me again today and we enjoyed telling each other of our experiences as members of the Church and how the Gospel teachings have strengthened us from temptations while in the Army. Surely, we have much to be thankful for. Brother Wright might be discharged from the hospital tomorrow and sent back to his outfit, the 804 Engineers.

All the patients here are kind and considerate of each other, helping to clean the beds of those unable to do so, ^{refilling} changing the ice bag, and

WEDNESDAY, NOV. 19

19 Doing many other things that make our stay here a pleasant memory.

Listened to the Schofield fights over the hospital radio system until 9 pm.

19 I find it rather hard to sleep ~~steadily~~ soundly at night because I had slept too much during the day time.

19 Thursday, Nov. 20, 1941 "Thanksgiving Day"

Yes, indeed, this is a day of thanksgiving to our Heavenly Father for I have much to be thankful for. Although I am here in the hospital, I am enjoying my stay here and except for my eyes, I am physically alright. We do not ^{fully} appreciate what it means to be in good health until we become sick and incapacitated. We should offer thanks to our Heavenly Father for the good health that we enjoy and pray for those who are less fortunate than we are.

Thursday, Nov. 20

19 "Thanksgiving Day" is a big day in the Army with tons and tons of turkey (101 tons in the Hawaiian Dept.) and the other foods that go to make this a big feast day. This day, like all

19 holidays, is losing its original religious significance and becoming more a day of happy and glorious feasting. Be that as it may, we at the hospital crowded into the decorated mess hall

19 900 strong, eating in ~~the~~ turn a large freefall of Thanksgiving Day food. There were large chunks of well roasted, delicious turkey, Virginia Baked Ham, buttered corn on the cob, Walnut

19 Dressing, mashed potatoes, asparagus tip salad, apple cider, sandy, ice cream, cigarettes and oh, so many more things to eat and enjoy. All told there were 46 different articles listed

19 on the 1941 Thanksgiving Day ~~menu~~^{menu} at the Suction Hospital. I ate my share of it but could not taste all the different dishes ^{list} ~~list~~ the ^{many} ~~many~~ Filipinos and others who made this dinner

FEBRUARY 17

Thursday, Nov. 20

19 possible through their hard work surely
deserve to be blessed and we thank them
deeply in our hearts for their labors.

19 Two ~~wonderful~~ ^{nice} gestures of remembrance
by members of the regular Army for their
fellow men in the hospital occurred today
and I know the recipients deeply appreciated
them. ~~St. Clark~~ ^{Clark} (formerly at "Boom Town")

19 from the 35th Infantry visited Sgt. Smith
from his regiment who came in the same
day I did for a pterygium operation.

19 I can see that the officers there think well
of their men and vice versa.

19 A group of soldiers from the 251 C.A. at
Malahole way down Kwa way stopped in the
hospital with a large can of assorted nuts
and chocolate candy and a carton of cigarettes
each to their mates here, Pvt. Burke, Shuey and Fijina.
This was a surprising act of kindness and the
men were very happy to be remembered on

FEBRUARY—18

Thursday, Nov. 20

¹⁹ This day. ^{Spuchi*}
Met Pfc. ~~John~~ of the 298th who has been here
in the hospital for quite a while. He suffered
a fractured right upper arm in an automobile
accident and has not been able to use it yet.

¹⁹ Pvt. Hunt is discouraged because the authorities
will not approve his discharge from the Army
on a medical discharge. His heart is very bad,
his blood pressure registering 146

¹⁹ Listening to the radiophone, after lights out.
I somehow miss the 11 pm. bugle call "Toto"
which used to send me to sleep every night back
at the 298th.

Friday, Nov. 21

¹⁹ Up about 7 am this morning. No breakfast
but had lunch and supper. Spent quite some
time off and on trying to read with my ^{perhaps} eyes,
but find any period of ~~eyes~~ sustained reading
very hard on my eyes.

* Later, now Sgt. HQ Co. 100th Inf. Div. (Sgt. '47)

FEBRUARY 19

Friday, Nov. 21

19

Pfc. Smith, across from my bed, was very sick last night. With a fractured jaw and skull lesions, he was indeed in a bad way, and I prayed ^{last night} that our Heavenly Father might have mercy ^{on} for him that he might become better. And it made ~~me~~ me happy in the morning to see him much better today ^{and} with no fever.

19

Pfc. ^{Walt} Smoye of the 298th Dispensary came over from there 23 to visit. He has been here for a couple of months troubled with stomach ulcers and looking forward to a medical discharge on that account. Borrowed 30¢ from him to get me a tube of Colgate toothpaste.

19

Dr. Pinkerton examined my left eye today at 1 p.m. He found it slightly swollen but otherwise as expected. The bandage was changed and some medicine put in the eye but the stitches were still left in. At this rate, the complete operation on both eyes might

FEBRUARY 20

Friday, Nov. 21

1941

19 I take nearly a month, which means I will be going out of the Army just about Xmas.

This bed radiophone is indeed a great blessing for sick patients and it helps
19 while away the time. Listened to the broadcast of the Schofield Bowl flights again tonight. These broadcasts are made especially for the patients here at the Station Hospital.

19

Saturday, Nov. 22

Slept soundly throughout the night until seven
in the morning. Pvt. Burke and Shuey, who sleep
19 on either side of me, mightily talk in their sleep.

Pvt. Burke, especially, has nightmares quite often. I told him that I, too, used to be troubled with them, but since I had learned to say my
19 evening prayers, our Heavenly Father has protected and guided my thoughts that no fears have bothered me during sleep. Many persons may not believe this is true, but I know better.

Saturday, Nov. 22

FEBRUARY 21

¹⁹ from experience. I am thankful indeed for this protection from evil during the night; ~~and~~ also for the humility that causes a desire and need for prayer.

¹⁹ Today is inspection day as in every Army post, and those who have ^{been} assigned regular duties in keeping this ward clean, went about their work before and after breakfast. So far, ^{and} I have not been given any ^{duty} ~~duty~~ to take ^{care} ~~off~~ and find it rather tiresome. I can understand these men who have been here long, when they say that they hope they can get out of the hospital soon. There is not much to do but lie in bed, read, eat, "chew the fat" and sleep. After a few days of this, ~~and~~ they would rather be up and doing something on the field, but they must stay here until discharged by the hospital authorities. I spend part of the time reading the Book of Mormon and the Gospel of St. John (a pamphlet).

FEBRUARY 22

1941

Saturday, Nov. 22

- 19 Went over to ^{nearly} the Chicamaqua Field in the pm. to watch the football game between the 19th Infantry and the 3rd Engineers, which the latter team won by the narrow margin of one point, 14-13. The Beavers played without their best players, Atcheson, Kahasper, and Keelukukui being out because of injuries. Understand
- 19 our 298th team won their game at another field by the score of 25-2 against one of the Artillery teams.

While listening to the radio I dozed off to sleep.

19

Sunday, Nov. 23

- 19 Because I failed to say my evening prayer last night, I awoke up in the middle of the night with a bad dream. After asking our Heavenly Father's protection, I slept soundly until 6:30 am this morning. Wrote letters to "M" and Takeo today telling them of my eye operation. Also saw a ragged

Sunday, Nov. 23 FEBRUARY 23

1941

¹⁹ football game in the afternoon at the Chicomaigua field where the 27th Infantry beat the 98th C.A. by a score of 27-0.

¹⁹ Monday, Nov. 24

Am getting to be very lazy and a sleepy-head that I do not hear the first call of the bugler from the 19th Infantry. ^{awakened} Awake.

¹⁹ about 6:30 am. to find a newcomer had come in to the next bunk & to mine. George "Lucie" Bates from the 3rd Engineers, a Kaimuki boy, was hospitalized early this morning with ^{an} irritation in his left eye. Don't think his eye ^{trouble} is serious and ^{he} might not stay more than a few days.

¹⁹ Spend my time mostly in reading magazine articles & detective stories. Read over the Mormon tracts I have with me, and especially enjoyed reading "A Friendly Discussion."

At the last tasting stew tonight since I came in the army.

Tuesday, Nov. 25 ~~FEBRUARY~~ 24

10 Up at the bugle call of the 19th Infantry.
Reported to the EENT Clinic in the morning.

Dr. Pinkerton's report read "healing slowly but
reaction subsiding." Asked him if the right eye

19 needed to be operated upon but he told me it
would not be necessary for a long time so I
might be released from the hospital soon.
Met Pvt. R. Yoshimoto and Pfc. Kikora from our Co.

19 at the Clinic today where they had come for their
X-rays because they are up for discharge ^{from the Army} next
Thursday. Incidentally, Pvt. Yoshimoto just made
28 years of age today but he had filed in an applica-
19 tion the same day I did.

My eye is not bandaged anymore but it
looks pretty much blood clotted at the corner.

Pvt. Wayne Grant in Ward 17 is suffering now
19 from the treatment for kidney stones today and
confined to his bed. Poor fellow, the \$5000⁰⁰
he had ^{saved} in the bank is not compensating him
for the life he must have had and the

Tuesday, Nov. 25 FEBRUARY 25

19 inevitable effect and pain and ill health such living brings.

Began eating two meals a day, breakfast and supper. Have been troubled lately by

19 constipation. Mineral oil and castor oil is beginning to do its work.

Wednesday, Nov. 26

19 Up with the first call at 6 am. but did not have a good sleep during the night. Spent some time with Pvt. Hunt in Ward 17 cheering him up. He feels a little better ^{today} ~~but~~

19 ~~am~~ but still is confined to his bed.

Read a little too much today, I think, because my eyes feel strained. Looked over ^{some of} the Catholic tracts left in our ward.

19 Pvt. Pates shared his delicious fruit cake with me. His mess sergeant had brought him this cake and ^{some} candy on his visit yesterday.

Listened to the U. of H. - Healey's football

Wednesday, Nov. 26

FEBRUARY 26

1941

- 19 game broadcast from the Honolulu Stadium which the U.S. won by an upset 28-7.

Thursday, Nov. 27

- 19 Up with the "bible" call of the 19th Inf., though what actually gets us out of the nice, warm bed is the night wardmaster, James Cannon, who sneezes on the light in the Ward and shakes awake the stubborn patients who don't awake immediately.

Spent the morning hours reading the "Book of Mormon" and other religious material.

Left many "tracts" at the reading desk,

- 19 hoping that some one might be touched by the truths contained within them. It is the practice of the chaplains on duty at the hospital to pass out to the individual patients here "tracts" on the Gospel of Jesus Christ as taught by them. Not many soldiers read the "Tracts" or even care to speak on the subject of religion.

Dr. Pinkerton approved of my release from

"Police" as we used to call him; at "Prom Town" was a practicing physician who was drafted. He is the brother of Mr. Pinkerton, head of the Medical Corps in Honolulu. (Page 47)

Thursday, Nov. 27 ~~FEBRUARY 27~~

19 the hospital by writing on my report sheet "Home".
Incidentally, ⁺ Ft. Pinkerton was a draftee with us in the first draft, but had the honor of being the 1st draftee in the whole U.S. Army in this draft
19 to be commissioned an officer. (M.C.).

Started getting autographs of fellow patients in my book, also those of the nurses and doctors.

19 Wrote a letter of appreciation to the nurses and hospital staff for their kind and patient efforts in our behalf. Will give it to them when I leave tomorrow.

19 Friday, Nov. 28

Up at 6 am. Changed sheets and prepared to leave ^{the} hospital only to be told by Lt. John A. Dole, ward officer, that our release papers were not
19 ready, and we must stay until tomorrow. Went around everywhere with my autograph book and obtained the autographs of those I met or ^{had} become acquainted with. Got the officers' signatures

FEBRUARY 28

Friday, Nov. 29.

19 who worked on my eyes.

19 Heard over the radio of the Department Went since last night. The special Korean diplomatic talks with Secretary Cordell Hull in Washington has fallen through and the situation does not look so good for U.S. - Japanese relations. The U.S. Marines stationed in China ^{the last 15 years} have been removed to the Philippines and the American Embassy 19 have been warning American citizens to move out of the possible danger zones. The citizens and general mass of people of the U.S. and Japan are still cool-headed, and there need be 19 no trouble if the leaders of both nations would humble themselves and not let their false pride guide their further actions.

19 Stopped in Ward 14 to visit Franck after lunch. For not coming back to Ward 25 and have my temperature and pulse taken, Miss Kirsch, the nurse, threatened to keep ^{me} in the hospital one day longer, but all in fun.

Saturday, Feb. 29 FEBRUARY 29
~~Friday, Nov. 28~~

19 Was discharged from the hospital at 9:00 am.
Back to HNC by ambulance and reported
back to duty after 10 am. Find our "B" barrack
quite empty of beds, the anti-tank platoon
18 having been moved over to "E" barrack of
"A" company. I understand a lot of new
men will be added to "HQ" Co. to build
it up, these men, being transferred from the
19 'line' companies.

Went down to the Stone^{man} Field to see
the Bezefield championship game between
the 21st Infantry and the 35th Infantry.
19 The former, spurred by Michaelaki's superb
leadership outplayed and outfought the
six-year champion 35th team in a drizzling
rain by the score of 14-6. The bleachers
19 all other available seats were filled up long
before the ^{start of the} game at 2:30 pm. But I was able
to sneak in a seat on the edge of the grand
stand where I perched myself precariously

Saturday, Nov. 29 MARCH 1

~~throughout~~ for the whole game. The 21st outfit put on a stunt during the half in which a dozen or more young drum majorettes flick their sticks with the batons up and down the field.

¹⁹ These girls must have come from Honolulu, I think they were Roosevelt High School majorettes. Met Elders Jpson and Jensen from Wahiawa who had been to the game and were on their way home.

Rode into Honolulu on a Schofield taxi and then headed for home.

Through Kingo's generosity and hard work, ¹⁹ the family has been blessed with many material goods, the latest being an expensive porcelain cast iron ~~Latin~~ kitchen sink with drawers and closets. The increase in material blessings ¹⁹ cannot bring as much joy to my heart as an improvement in Tomiye's illness. I understand she has been getting worse the last few days and something soon will have to be done to

MARCH 2

19 Sunday, Nov. 30

1941

19 help her.

19 Kenzo came home ^{about 7 am.} from his night shift on which he had been laboring for the last three nights.

While trying to get the neighbor's children to attend Sunday school, I walked into Sister

* 19 Miriam Oliveira's home to find her in tears from a family quarrel. Joined with her in prayer and Bible reading and comforted her as much as I could. Her drinking of 19 intoxicating liquor had contributed in bringing to a head the family quarrel and as a Mormon she should have been taught the "Words of Wisdom" a little more thoroughly.

19 Mr. Oliveira is a Catholic and she, a Mormon, and the conflict in their religious teachings as they see it also causes ~~and~~ misunderstandings. In ~~my~~ our closing prayer, (Mr. Oliveira, having joined us in the meantime) I asked our

* This is a woman married to a Catholic. When drinking is added to that combination, one can imagine the turmoil and confusion that can arise from that situation. (See '47)
P.S. Still as steadily married as before at this date.

Sunday, Nov. 30. MARCH 3

- 19 Heavenly Father to bless these two troubled souls that they might learn to live exemplary lives for their children's sake, and to remember to live the great commandments. "Thou shalt
- 19 love thy ~~God~~ Lord with all thy heart and with all thy soul and with all thy mind, and to love our neighbors as thyself." Talked also with the children, asking them to try to
- 19 understand the ways of their parents and to love them and obey their wishes. When I left them it was too late to attend Sunday School.

19 Drove back to ~~the~~ her friend, Winifred's home near Palace Theatre. They are in the middle of their quarterly ~~tests~~ exams at the U. and which takes up a lot of their spare time.

19 Cousin Yoshito Yamazaki, Jr., and I visited Taker at the hospital where we enjoyed a picnic lunch with him. Jr. had saved a few ^{scattered} chicken legs from the Thanksgiving dinner to bring on this

Sunday, Nov. 30 MARCH 4

19 visit and I know these little acts of love will help him a great deal. He looks very good, but the ~~cold~~^{chilly} cold, merciless wind which ~~soy~~^{cold} chilled us to the bone.

19 Spoke to Dr. Katsui, the attending physician, regarding putting Takeo on parole. She is a small ~~but~~ pretty, young lady, quite surprising to me ~~in~~^{with} her air of efficiency and self confidence.

19 She advised that we should have Tomiye committed as soon as possible and give her the new electric treatments. I'll attend to this as soon as I'm discharged from the Army.

19 That Horie tonight as I was about to leave for camp. He has been very fortunate ~~since~~^{within} the last year. His wife had just given birth to

* a 6½ lb. baby girl at the Kapiolani Maternity Home, and he was promoted recently to chief refrigeration engineer at the Tuna factory. He had also bought a new 1941 Dodge sedan on which he rode all over downtown Honolulu, enjoying

Sunday, Nov. 30 MARCH-5

19 the beautiful ^{street} Xmas lighting. We had our first one ten min together since he got married. He surely has been blessed by the Lord.

This afternoon, I visited the Margetta to present their baby a set of ~~ceramic~~ ^{plastic} dishes and utensils. Sister Margetta was alone at home with the baby, Helen, and she was very much pleased with the choice of the gift made by "M".

19 Reached HNG Woods after 9 pm to sleep in my bed for the first time in two weeks. The nights here are very cold (it was said to be 54° yesterday)

19

Monday, Dec. 1, 1941

Up with the bugle at 6 am, but boy! the mornings are very cold and brisky, too. Still, we had to be out for Reveille on time, so we were up and gone with the wind.

The wind had knocked off many leaves and branches and the area seemed as if it had not

Monday, Dec. 1 MARCH 6

1941

19 been swept for a week. We all pitched in and had the place cleaned up in no time.

A section of the wire gang left for the 2nd Co. bivouaced at ~~Kanaka~~ Tailua this am.

19 I reported to the Dispensary and had the rest of my physical exam for discharge checked by Dr. Chang.

Also ^{am} arranging for my discharge papers to be acted upon. This will be the third time that I will have signed an application for release from active duty, the last one being rescinded so that my eye operation could be performed. Again this must go through Department "HQ" at Suva before I will be released.

Got Colonel Anderson's signature, also many others for my ^{script} ~~script~~ book.

19 Went to the Tower Post in the afternoon to take the ^{two} "Book of Mormon" to Pvt. Adam Lipina and Clay O. Billingsley, Jr. at Ward 75, Station Hospital. Turned over \$0.40 to Pvt. Grant at Ward 17 to repay my debt to Pfc. Inouye of Ward 23.

Monday, Dec. 1

MARCH 7

1941

19 Bought a tiny golden locket for Yachko at the Main PX this pm for her Xmas present.

Retreat at 5 pm with many of the new men falling in.

19 Catching up with my diary for the weekend.

Tuesday, Dec. 2

Up at 6 am for Leville, chilly and slipping from the cold wind. The communication platoon left for the East Shore (Kaiva) for a division CPX.

Had an appointment with our dental surgeon for polishing my teeth this morning.

19 Checked with Lt. ^{the} Bollinger ^(adjutant) about my release and was informed that he had already sent in a notice to Department "HQ".

Spent my spare moments obtaining autographs for my book. Practically signed up the whole 299th football team this afternoon.

Helped ^{for} Snaker at the supply room this PM. Not doing any reading now days because

MARCH 3

Tuesday, Dec. 2

19 the lighting is very poor in our barracks which causes a strain upon my eyes.

19 Listened to the Amateur Hour and the interesting program "Town Hall" of Honolulu Business College discussing the traffic problem especially caused by the increase of cars used by the defense workers.

19 We were informed that our C.O., Capt. ~~Blay~~ will be leaving us Thursday. Who the new C.O. for our company is not as yet known, but Capt. Koch, our present communication officer, is a logical successor. Lt. Michael Bray, just back from Fort Benning, has been understudy to Capt. Koch ~~the last few days~~ ^{since yesterday}. 1st Lt. Jellinga ~~will be a~~ ^{is} E.T.S. ~~today~~ ^{Thursday} (1 year, Army of the U.S.) and will be leaving the service.

18 Wednesday, Dec. 2.

"K.P." today. Rec'd pay for the month ^{-this am.} ~~today~~
M. called up and informed me that Lonia was very

Wednesday, Dec. 3

~~MARCH~~

1941

getting ~~my~~ manageable,

so received permission from the C.O. to leave after 10 a.m. Made arrangements through Miss Chang, social worker and Dr. Chun of the Emergency Hospital for Tomie's commitment to the Territorial Hospital which was finally completed at 8:30 pm. According to Mrs. Kepner, she is the Cataleptic type, given to moments of quiet and at times, violent spells. BACK to HNG Woods before 11 pm.

19

Thursday, Dec. 4.

Levells at 6 am. Inventory by Capt Koch of all communication and supply equipment and material. Before taking over the company command from Capt. Old, who is to be transferred to Honolulu. Helped to train "break-in" new switchboard operators; also practiced sending code during the day. Am having it easy these last few days. Was told that my release from active duty was approved by Department "HQ" and will ~~be~~ ^{be effective} Monday, Dec. 8, making exactly one full year of service for I and inducted into the Army, Dec. 9, 1940.

19

MARCH 10

Friday, Dec. 5

19 Has been drizzling here last few days and after Reveille this am., the same. The ground hereabouts have been quite muddy. Inventory of company equipment is still going on ~~before~~ even after Capt. Olds relinquished his command to Capt. Koch.

19 Filled in Form 1028. 128 with Capt. Bellinger, requesting the government to find an opening with some social welfare group as a job ^{right} after discharge from the Army. Collecting some more autographs. Now pondering on the transmitting key in the radio room. Am not doing any reading at all nowadays to help rest my eyes and usually am sleeping early soon after 9 pm. A few "HQ" men are on Regimental guard duty.

19 Saturday, Dec. 6

Up at usual for Reveille under Capt. Koch with Lt. Michael Bray, the new communication officer. Received permission to go out on a problem with the radio school.

Saturday, Dec. 6, 1941

gang down the Tower post. Obtained some autographs of the radio school men.

We came back for lunch to a farewell chicken dinner for our Capt. Olds who is being transferred to the District Engineers office in the Young Hotel Bldg. ~~to~~ Capt. Koch, our new company commander, gave a ^{nice} farewell speech to Capt. Olds, praising the latter's efforts in behalf of the men of our company. ^{1st Lt} Sgt Jellings was in charge of the party and he called upon Lt. Makela and Lt. Bray to say a few words. Then the farewell gift from the men and officers of HQ Co. to Capt. Olds was given him. When Capt. Olds stood up to thank us, his heart was so touched by the aloha

Saturday, Dec. 6

extended him that he shed large drops of tears. I personally went up to him after the party and shook hands with him for I was leaving the Army this coming Monday, Dec. 8.

In the afternoon, I stopped in the Post Hospital to visit Wayne Gentz, Snowy, Duarte and other friends who were patients there. After that, I ~~watched~~^{saw} the football game nearby at Chicamaqua Field where the 19th Infantry beat the Staff team by the score of 24 to 13.

Then headed for Wahiawa to say 'aloha' to the Kiders, The Abos, Miyamoto's and Aunt and Cousins Mita.

Back to Schofield bus station and finally headed towards Honolulu

Saturday, Dec. 6, 1941
after 6:30 p.m.

Left my baggage at the van Hanson Young garage and went window shopping in the brilliantly lighted streets of Honolulu. Met Sister Jean Char at Kress, where she sold me a couple of dance tickets to the Panakila - Kaliki dance at ^{the} Kaliki Recreation Hall.

Headed home after 11 p.m. ~~finally reached~~ after visiting the Neuman Funeral Parlor where Brother Joseph Anroy's father's body was on view. Anroy's father suffered a stroke yesterday and passed away.

* (Following added Feb. 9, 1949 because I feel with all my heart that the Lord surely had a hand in helping to shape my life. And the blessings that have come to me ~~throughout~~ since that date, Dec. 6, 1941 to this Feb. 9, 1949 prove to me more

(pp. 47)
* Refer, also, to last page of this book. - Saturday, Oct. 25, 1941.

strongly that the Lord had directed my thoughts and actions)

Why I didn't record the following when it happened, I don't know, but the events ~~are~~^{is} burned into my memory as if it happened only yesterday instead of a good ~~five~~^{six} years ago.

On my way home on the Rapid Transit bus after visiting the mortuary, I deliberately got off at Kapiolani Blvd near SheridanSt because I did not know what to do about my coming discharge on Dec. 8, 1941 and I needed to be alone to meditate. Though not knowing ^{actually} why, I ~~did not feel~~^{felt that} that I should ^{just} accept the discharge (~~and~~ I refused to take the first one on Nov. 14th). Puzzled and confused, I walked up and down Kapiolani Blvd mulling these things over in my mind, asking God, also, to help me ~~make~~ make a decision. (I had already signed my discharge papers ^{today Dec. 6} and the Hq. Clerk, Pfc W. Lums, had told me to come back Monday to pick it up after ~~the~~ Col. Anderson signs it.)

About midnight, I caught the bus and went home, hoping the morning would clear up my mind. I did not have to make a decision!!

MARCH 18

March, 1941

1941

19

298th INFANTRY
 Hq. Co. HNG WOODS
 B. BARRACK Schofield Bks. TR.

cluded
 and if
 medals
 the

19

SOCIAL SECURITY No. 375-01-9580
 SERIAL No. 30,100,059

the
 set

LAUNDRY No. 13 N 63

cer

19

RIFLE No. ~~859049~~ (TURNED IN)
 BAYONET No. ~~807049~~ 232683 (TURNED IN)
 GARAND RIFLE 49672 (TURNED IN)
 PISTOL 320109 (TURNED IN) Nov. 1941

course,
 19.
 i
 5 min

19

(cont)

The next morning for the hand of fate
 decided the future. War came upon us!
 Japan Bombed Pearl Harbor!!

well-
 under
 +
 + was

19

God Surely Answered my prayers!
 - JF

idly
 ed.
 in
 gun

Saturday (Schofield Barracks) MARCH 15, 1941

19

Goodbye to Reception Center - a "Boon
Town", now a "Ghost Town" - until the next boom.
Up at 5 am. Packed & "fell in" at 8:00 am.

19

Pictures taken & farewells said, with moist tears
in our eyes but with a sinking heart to think
we must leave our "home" of three months &
our ~~over~~ many friendships ^{made} ~~created~~ here.

19

We have been assigned for the next nine months
of training to the 298th Infantry, 799th Infantry
to become regulars in the U. S. Army. Our

19

trainee status is over, a period of intensive
infantry training which began with our
induction at Schofield Barracks, Dec. 9, 1940.
Thirty specialists, among them, my tentmates,
Johnny Nobriga & Kaneichi Morimoto, will
remain at "Boon Town" to carry on & help the
new trainees coming in March 25, 1941.

19

I am very thankful indeed for this
opportunity, for I have learned ^{felt} in one month
~~less~~ more than ~~what~~ I had learned in

MARCH 15

1941

Sat.

19 two years of R.O.T.C. Our training included
class & extended order drills, rifle marksmanship,
(I personally received two sterling silver medals
for qualifying as a marksman ~~for~~ with the
service & Browning automatic rifle), bayonet
course, map & azimuth readings, field
stripping & nomenclature of the P. S. R., Col
4.5 automatic pistol, nomenclature of Stokes

19 trench mortar, 60 m.m. gun, first aid course,
interior guard duty & many other things.

Lead by 298th Infantry Band & their
officers in command, we marched (about 15 min.
distance) into their camp area & were wel-
comed by Colonel Anderson, our new commander

19 Princes were assigned to their different
companies according to their classification & were
taken to their barracks where equipment already
were placed in foot lockers at ^{the} foot of each bed.
No army cots like in "Boon Town", but regular
iron beds, 10 single beds on each end, with "gun

MARCH 15

19

rack in the center of our barracks.

I have been classified as a chauffeur with the regimental radio section of Headquarters Company.

In the speeches of welcome by our sergeants-officers

19

we were told that we are in a very important section of the regiment, being like the brain of our infantry. Although I do not know anything about my work here, I am very

19

thankful for being placed in this section, for, though I have been given a rifle as arms, I will not have to drill with it as in "Boon Town", nor will I be up in the actual firing line.

19

I live in "B" Barracks of the Headquarters Company. My barracks mates on the west

19

end are: Isaac Potkipala, myself, Wilfred Kopp, Kanene, PFC. Wenz, Cpl. Coleman, E. Matsuda, ^{PFC} Caldara, George Abe, and Drury Malone.

On the east end live Cpl. Gibson, Ching, Cpl. Imo, Kondo, PFC. Lunter, PFC. Hoo, Howard, Cpl. Kaseikini.

Sat.

MARCH 15, 1941

19 Eric, & Pfc. Plucky Lee.

We trainees are all up in the air, not quite knowing how the 248th members ~~to~~ arrange their things ~~conveniently~~. And especially so when we

19 were told that we ^{will} go on maneuvers ^{early} Monday morning for four days. Tried to get our jackets rolled & things a little shipshape before leaving camp for home ^{after lunch}. Received our jars

19 which was good only until 6:00 pm Sunday. Had to take home ^(Honolulu) a rust case full of books & odds & ends because we are allowed only our foot-lockers.

19 Could not get ready in time to go to the McCully M.S.A. Went to the Kaimuki Theatre & enjoyed my first movie in many months. Had Admired Victor Mature in "Captain

19 Caution."

MARCH 16

Sun. ^{McCaffrey}
19 Attended Sunday School at 9:00 ^{g.m.} & renewed my covenant ~~with~~ ^{with} our Father in Heaven and praised & thanked Him ^{in prayer & song} for the many blessings He has bestowed upon me & my family. With less income in the family because of my being in the Army, still M. has been able to buy an expensive \$150.00 piano for ^{our} home.

19 The Jesus says, "Go to church and your blessings will quickly come." She herself had only recently begun to attend Sunday School and I pray that others will soon come into the fold & accept the ^{mantle} ~~mantle~~ of Jesus Christ as our Savior & Redeemer & learn of the teachings of our Heavenly Father & receive bountifully of His blessings upon those who would live His commandments.

19 Left town ^(Honorably) after lunch and in time to be ^{at camp} ~~here~~ before 6:00 pm. to check on my equipment for tomorrow's transfer.

Mon.

MARCH 17

(in Schiffield)

19

Left our barracks for our maneuvers at 6:00 am. Up at 4:30 am & reached thru our morning meal; the trainees rushing around not knowing exactly

19

what to do, much like a bunch of chickens with their heads cut off. Marched with combat jackets and ^{using them (the)} helmets.

19

For the first time... Marched ^{out in} the early morning & the cold of the morn helped us quite a bit. Reached Kawaiitoe just before lunch. Had lunch, then bivouacked under the pine trees on the beach. Result of

19

long march - blisters & more blisters. Had "K.P." duty for ~~the~~ supper. ~~Our camp~~ Last as if we were just ~~like~~ on a Boy Scout camping trip. No lights except in field kitchen so could not

19

do any reading, but some of ^{the} men bought 3 cases of beer from ^{the} field P.O. and got became "pretty tight." Enjoyed some funny jokes from the Pereira brothers & I must

MARCH 15

- 19 say they were quite keen ones, especially those by young "Peters," a born wit whose every word was pungent & provoking. Not only the things that came out of his mouth was funny,
- 19 but I was amazed at his gastronomic ^{capacity} ability. He surely can put away a lot & as he says, "It is a continual process of eating for him." By the way he weighs a ton!

19 Tue. Learned my International Morse code in ~~one~~ ^{one} night a few hours.

- Enjoyed a nice discussion on religion with Clifford W. Sargent Morison & others after dusk. Off to bed early for ~~and go out early!~~ ^{some} tomorrow to attack the other half of our regiment which will leave for Kavela Bay where they will bivouac.

19 Tuesday, March 16

- Again "K.P." for ~~the~~ one meal. Looped around without doing much. At dusk for a

Tues.
18th

MARCH 18

- 19 couple of hours was a G. man ^{as we were} ^{trying to catch signals of} ^{contacting} ^{the} defending forces by radio.

WED. March 19

- 19 Up early - 5:00 am. - & breakfasted early in preparation to move out as an attacking force on the defending forces of our regiment at Kawela. Marched out in the early dawn before sunrise until Waimea Bay from where our ^{convoy} picked us up & transported us to our ^{base line} ~~base~~ of departure at the Army Telephone Building this side of Kawela. Moved further up towards ^{the} defending forces & set up our radio near ^{the} C.P. Heard firing of blanks as the simulated war started but we were not within firing distance. From our position we could see our "Blue" attacking force in extended order and rushing up by infiltration, building up on the firing line. Not long afterwards the firing ceased & the

Wed.
Thurs.

MARCH 19
20

19 men began coming back. "Who won the war?"
we asked, and the live "dead men" ^{of the attacking force} said, "We
got wiped out."

Reached our camp at Kawainon by marching
19 and convoy & prepared for breaking camp
tomorrow.

Met Bro. Kinones, a Porto Rican, born into the
who is a cook for Co. B.
Thurs. March 20

19 "K. P." for the whole day, Adkissaka, "said
Sargent Hessay, so up at 5:30 am. to help in
the kitchen. After breakfast, proceeded to
break camp, dismantling the kitchen &
19 cleaning & scrubbing the place to leave ^{it}
clean as we found it when we first came
here. Trucks ^{was} so busy conveying troops &
hauling equipment that ~~Bro.~~ I never reached
19 camp until 4 pm. After unloading & check-
ing on my equipment, went back to "K. P."
for dinner. "K. P." in the mess hall is easy
here because there are fewer men here to feed
in Bty. Co. + ^{more} more cooks who peel the potatoes, etc.

MARCH 21.

Friday

298th Inf.

- 19 "Fall In" at 6:00 am ^{Reveille,} for breakfast, and instructions of duty during the rest of day. One thing very noticeable to us trainees from Reception Center is the lack of military discipline amongst the 298th for we had very strict training by regular Army men ^{in Brown Army}. Here, the officers & men seem more like one big family with its usual squabbles of minor nature.

- 19 "Did 'G'-man duty out on the field during the morning & spent the afternoon cleaning our radio equipment for inspection tomorrow. Non-coms reviewed their field lessons for their communication tests Monday.

- 19 First Sergeant Bussy offered me the Tugler's job but I told him I preferred staying in my present place because I felt I could learn more in this section & my request was ^{like} OK'd by Lieut. Ballinger who was my classmate in Filimokalan School in Honduras.
- Spent considerable time cleaning my web equipment & rifle for inspection.

MARCH 22

Saturday

19 Up early, & trying to get set for our first full field inspection at HNG Woods. Marched out to the parade ground at 8 am and pitched tent on the still, dewy ^{grass} ground.

19 Colonel Anderson was well pleased with the display. We from the Reception Center expected a much stricter inspection of our rifles so we were very much relieved after the inspection. Even then it was nearly 10:30 am before we struck tents again.

Left camp for home at 3:00 pm after checking that everything was O.K. Washed my 19 dirty underwear which we could not send ~~to~~ out to the Laundry due to our change to the 298th Infantry.

19 Attended Priesthood Conference at Kelchi, ^{M.O.} where Bishop Ashton of Salt Lake City explained the pictures slides he showed us of the Welfare work & of the great grain elevator where wheat is being stored for our future use. Pres. Murphy of the Temple showed some beautiful colored slides of flowers & scenery.

MARCH 23

Sunday

19

Up at 8 am. & got ready for Sunday School. Made sure we would reach there early because Bishop Ashton ~~would~~ ^{would} speak to us.

The young ladies in our classes look prettier every Sunday I meet them. They are indeed a sight for ~~our eyes~~ for an Army man who miss their companionship.

19

It was announced in our class that a dance will be held ^{for} our next Bible meeting at McCall's Westside Chapel, March 29. I hope I may be able to be there for my first dance with the ^{young} women girls of the Japanese mission.

19

Bishop Ashton spoke to us briefly as he had to rush to the Hawaiian Kaliki Chapel for the Hawaiian Mission Conference. He spoke inspiringly ~~on~~ on the spirit of aloha & love the saints

19

have had shown him, & of the many blessings we enjoyed here. He asks us to continue our good works that Zion might grow through.

Sunday

MARCH 28
31

19

The examples of living we set for others to follow.

19

A quick lunch at home and headed for the 2:00 pm Japanese Mission Conference at Kalih's Recreational Hall. The hall was very well filled with Saints, and visitors and some even from the Hawaiian State conference which was being held at the same time in the Kalih's Chapel. The Wahiawa investigators came with Mrs. Abo & her family & friends came well represented & rendered two selections of music. Charles Ishimoto spoke inspiringly on "What We Saints Can Do Here," in English & Broke Karoki in Japanese.

19

During the 45 minute testimonial period, many saints took advantage of this opportunity to bear their testimonies, and among the beautiful evidence of the testimony ^{of the gospel} were those ^{of the young} given by Joyce Nagasawa who had just been baptized the and Amy Sparsh, an investigator, who with the true

MARCH 25

Sunday

19 spirit of repentance stood up to bear her testimony but could not continue because of the emotion that welled up in her heart & choked her throat.

19 Bishop Ashton again spoke briefly to us for he was wanted over at the other conference, but he expressed his surprise at the strong testimonies, especially by the younger people. Among other sayings

* he told us of the boy who could say, "I can sleep well when the wind blows." ^{How} we prepared

ourselves, too, for the time when the wind & the rain will howl & pour upon our heads? Can we, like that boy, sleep ^{when it comes,} soundly because he has prepared

19 himself for it? Bishop Ashton ^{seem to} preferred to stay with us for he was back as soon as the other conference was dismissed. ^{life all} He shook ~~our~~ hands

with him as he came around to speak to us individually & passed gracefully with us in ^{the} back of the gym recreation hall. Also met Sister Read & her daughter who were here from Salt Lake City for a 2 month vacation.

Story about farm boy was delightful in the address & had been told before to all the locks were locked and everything in order before retiring for the night. (Sps. 41) That story is in his book of whom it may concern.

MARCH 23

Sunday

19

On the way home from conference, dropped in to say "hello" to Thomas Mackana & ^{the} rest of the family. He had just come home from New York City where he had studied Art & was now expecting a call from the Bd of Public Education for a teacher's position at McKinley. Also dropped in Arthur Ukiaka's home to congratulate him on the arrival of his second son.

19

Met Sister Nelson who was on Hawaii & Maui. Did not recognize her at first because she had grown so. (at that time) Elder Johnson asked me to serve as a

Boy Scout Committeeman for the Mormon McCully Troop & I was accepted. I hope that I may be able to attend fully to my duties as a committeeman

19

Monday

March 24

Set up field radio in the morning. Later Master Sergeant Taylor from the "Regulars" demonstrated his Taylor antenna system & tested our generator & sets to get them ready for our "problem" tomorrow when we will hook up with the Regulars. Turned out for the regimental baseball team but don't know if I can make it. Too many all star players already.

19

MARCH 25

Tuesday

- 19 Today we went on a problem on the other side of the Kolakole Pass. From the Pass the view is similar to the Pali. Looking towards Almasana, the peaks rising above the plain look majestic, and especially the "Cathedral Mount" as we named it. The mountain under whose shadow we put our radio equipment up. The left end of this mountain formed a shape like a very large pipe organ from which we expected at any moment to burst forth a burst of church music.

- Our communication exercise lasted from 8:30 am until after 1:00 pm. A steady stream of messengers went back & forth & "D" man Atkina was glad the exercise was over. Back to camp & preparation for ~~separational~~ ^{retreat} ~~recess~~ parade at 4:45 pm. Slight rain during the parade but it went off alright.

Wednesday, March 26, 1941

This is our mid week half-day, which we spent by helping the wire section splice &

Wednesday

MARCH 28

- 19 sort their wire upon reels. Also received some instruction on the field circuit board & its proper usage & the hooking up of the "PB" to it. Finished catching up on this diary which I had not been able to start until a few days ago.
- 19 ^{Half day Wednesday.} ~~Read~~ my Sunday School lesson, 2nd ^{Read} chap. 6-78 in the Book of Mormon.
- 19

Thurs. Mar. 29

- Visited dentist here for dental checkup, but nothing done to my teeth.
- 19 Set up field radio (131) during forenoon, ^{in the} also, afternoon.
- Marched out to our drill field to watch 2nd Battalion retreat parade at 5:00 pm.
- 19 After supper attended ^{church} mass ~~at~~ in the 2nd Battalion Recreation Hall. The service was led by Chaplain O'Brien. Sang songs & heard a sermon by the Chaplain.

Hawaii.

MARCH



- 19 after the ^{5 hrs.} mass, we ~~enjoyed~~ were shown ~~two~~ some movies. An advertising film on the process of manufacturing Cheaterfield cigarettes & Fred Waring's Panosyloania. Did not stay for the last health picture on syphilis because I had some things to attend to.

Lidias, Mar 28

- 19 Met a Brother Mormon in ^{many} Barent Keler. There are only 3 mormons in the Co., the other being ^{Staff} Barent Karrant, who sang with the Lanakila ~~open~~ male chorus at our priesthood conference last Saturday. Brother Karrant was requested by ^{Pol.} Lieut. Taylor of the Reception Center to find out how many mormons were here in the 29th Inf. & that is how I had come to know Barent Keler as a L.O.B. I had noticed something very exceptional about Barent Keler when I first worked as "K.P." ^{under the} when we were out on maneuvers at Kawaailoa. He seems an quiet,

* Subsequently, named Mrs. Leav. Shwartz's daughter (pp 47)

Friday

MARCH 30

19 soft spoken man, indeed an exception amongst army men whose every ^{other} word is usually loud & profane. He was formerly an officer of the M.I.A. & had been connected with Boy Scout work as "committeeman" and ~~it~~ was kind of him to offer his help in case I needed it.

19 Set up the "T.G." on the field but could not get much benefit from them because the messages were too fast for me to catch in code. Wish I could have some practice in receiving where we go slowly at first & later, after becoming more proficient, to go on the set as operator.

19 Sargent Pa wants me to learn to operate the switchboard. After lunch, ^(our first class lesson) had a short class lesson on symbols used by the communication platoon.

Then out at 2:15 pm with combat packs

Friday

MARCH 28th

19 to march down to Division Parade Grounds for a regimental review for the new Japanese consul who must be paying his respects to *General Short. Don't know who he is because

19 I had had no time to read the newspapers today. Polished personal equipment for inspection tomorrow.

Read Chap. 18-20 of *The Hept*

19

Saturday, March 29

Bunk display inspection today at 8:30 am. Set up "T.G." on the field and watched the operators work them.

Had a short class on message center procedure by corporal David Kraunakea of Headquarters Detachment, a classmate of mine in McKinley.

Left HNO Woods immediately after lunch in Young Stephen Pereira who ^{CON} brought me all the way home. Stopped on ^{the} way home at

* Late, up for Court martial + released of Henson Regt Command because of negligence (claim) in Dec. 7 attacks upon Hawaii by Japan

March 29
APRIL 4

Saturday

- 19 ~~At~~ ^{From} Mr. Hirahara's flower shop in Mirlili where he explained ~~to~~ many of his beautiful display of orchids. ~~Mr.~~ ^{Mr.} Hirahara was formerly a Teacher of judo with Prof. Otagaki, former exponent of this Japanese art and he ~~was~~ ^{has} offered to teach a class in this defensive art at the 248th Camp. I hope I may be able to participate in this sport.

- 19 Attended our first McCully M.S. dance and it surely made my heart rejoice to see the young folks enjoy themselves. Those who did not know how to dance were helped by the more proficient ones and we really enjoyed this night. The bainto & girls from Kalita came with a full force & it was a sight to see so many (10 people) at this dance.

- 19 The dance was free and the ~~music~~ ^{services} of the orchestra was kindly donated by the Mirlili Higashi Seinen Kyodan. Tony Kinoshita, a fellow draftee, was a member of this orchestra.

March 29
APRIL 2

Saturday

19 and we are indeed grateful to them. We all hope that we may have many more of these socials. P.S. Dined with ^(Jessica) Gaetio for the first time. She is indeed a ^{very} light dancer.

19 Our friends have been indeed kind to us.

* Harry Y. brought us chicken, amato, papayas, and some left a large akie about an arm's length long in the kitchen before I reached home.

19 I must write him a letter thanking him if I cannot see him personally tomorrow. Indeed we are thankful to our Heavenly Father for his bounteous blessings.

19 Kenzo, too, has been able to get a very much better paying job as a stevedore with the Matson Co. For a couple days' work he was paid already \$13.00 and ^{work will be} ~~there~~ very busy for some time.

Sunday, March 30

Two more children ~~have~~ expressed their desire

Harry Y. is one of Jessica's early friends, who later stays with us, while working on one of the Pacific Islands during the war. (Sps. '47)

March 30
APRIL 5

Sunday

19 To go to Church with us this morning and I was
hard put finding a room for the all to get
into our Chevy roadster. Fortunately, Grace Don

19 drove down with her mother's car & came to
our rescue. Am indeed grateful to be able
to lead these children to Church. The Oliver
children, Betty, Maria, Lydia and *Alice, George
& Masayuki Morikawa got on our car & Grace

19 drove Jack, Betty Panaker to Sunday School.
I pray that Beatrice Panaker will ^{have a chance} ~~now~~ return
to Sunday School & learn more of the Gospel
of Jesus Christ.

19 Elder Larson explained to us again the
'Plan of Salvation' of our heavenly Father found in
chap. 2 of 2nd Nephi. It is indeed a beautiful
blessing to have been baptized, and through accepting
the Holy Ghost to ~~now~~ know this to be the true
gospel of Jesus Christ and that it was only thru
the faith of Joseph Smith that he was appointed
to bring this gospel to us in this latter day.

* Wards of Mrs. Mijanaga.

March 30
~~APRIL 1~~

Sunday

- 19 The more I study the Gospel the stronger becomes my testimony & I pray that I may always be attuned to His spirit that through my example I may be able to lead others to accepting this great blessing.

Was asked to ~~offer~~ ^{offer} the sacrament ~~for~~ ^{for} next Sunday.

- 19 Stopped over at ^{at} Horie's place after church to thank him for the carge when he brought us yesterday. Was introduced to his wife's friend, Beatrice. Spent the afternoon resting & reading the "Improvement Era" and enjoyed the editorials.
- 19 Left home at 7:30 pm. to ~~the~~ ^{the} back to H.N.G. Works.

Monday, March 31

- 19 Spent the day at the R.S.O. (Regimental Supply Co.) Went down to the lower post to get bread for ~~the~~ ^{the} kitchen & practically loafed around all day near the Motor Pool expecting a call to work, but receiving none except minor ones.

Tuesday

APRIL 1

1941

19

Started as switchboard operator of 298th Infantry after a few hours of instructions. Will be on 4th pm. to 8 pm. shift for this week and for the month of April every day including

19

Sundays, although on a different shift every week. Very simple and easy work but very disconcerting when the calls come filing in one on top of the other.

19

Had a practice blackout at 8:15 - 8:45 pm. & a general blackout of all Schofield at 9:00 pm to 9:30 pm. Everyone had their combat packs ^{& rolls} ready ~~and~~ for an alert call. Most of us slept with our shoes & uniforms

19

on to be ready for an alert call tonight which did not materialize. ~~The~~

Wednesday, April 2

19

The early morning hours are getting quite chilly ~~at~~ here. This morning it was 54°. Slept with my shoes on ^{which was not} covered by ^{my} blankets consequently woke up with ~~freezing~~ cold feet.

2
APRIL 3

Wednesday

¹⁹ On the field during the early noon and during the afternoon writing letters. From 4 p.m. on until 8 p.m. on switchboard. Wrote another letter to Binu all day - at night

¹⁹

Thursday, April 3

Telephone operators when not on duty go on Latrine detail. Was my turn today, cleaning

¹⁹ H. Q. Latrine. Then on the switchboard from 4 p.m.

Wish I could join the fighter class of ^{Pt.} Hishara who started his first lesson tonight after supper. Watched them for a short while learning

¹⁹ the fundamentals of falling & breaking their falls with the hands.

Writing some more letters long overdue - to Pres. Robertson

¹⁹ Friday, April 4

On "K.P." duty today. Never expected this call because switchboard operators are released from "K.P." detail but ^{new operators} we have not been definitely

Friday

APRIL 4

19 scheduled as yet. Miss Lake over next week. 'L.P.' on Fridays must scrub the floors & tables for inspection tomorrow.

19 Read chap. 2-6 of 2nd Kephis just before going to bed. The fall of man is explained clearly in chap 2 of 2nd Kephis. "Adam fell that man might be; man lives that he might have joy."

19 Saturday, April 5

Out on the field during the morning hours helping the wire section checking their reels. Understand there will be a code class in the ~~radio~~ communication equipment storehouse where a large ^{long} bench with several code keys were put up yesterday.

19 Received our passes for the weekend which is good until 11 pm. Monday, ^{which is} a holiday for us soldiers because ~~that~~ it is Army Day. Stopped in to look over the Army display at The Palace Grounds. ^(Transfer of the great display) It makes me realize how little I know about the workings of our U.S. Army.

APRIL 5

Saturday,

19 Tomorrow is fast Sunday. Am beginning my fast with supper-tonite and to pray most earnestly that my prayers will be answered in this due time & with his wisdom.

19 Attended McCully M.S. for the first time in about a month. Very happy to hear ^{that} Agnes Kewate was baptized today by Elder Chapwin. May she grow strong in her testimony of the truth.

19 Sisters Fynn and Tenney are covering the Kaliki-Tanekila section and Sisters Nelson and Cummings (a new missionary) the McCully-Muiliali section. Among newcomers were Shimano Tola.

19 Elder Larsen gave me the sacrament from ^{which} I ~~will~~ recite tomorrow in Sunday School.

"I know that my Redeemer lives!

What comfort this sweet sentence gives!

19 He lives, He lives who once was dead,
He lives my ever-living Head."

Read a few chapters of 2nd Nephi

APRIL 6 1941

Sunday,

19

I thank thee, O Father, for the great blessing that ~~was~~ bestowed upon ^{me} this day. For ^{on} this day 111 years ago Joseph Smith, our prophet, founded this, thy church upon this earth under thy guidance, and the keys of thy Priesthood were given unto him that thy work might continue amongst the remnants of thy faithful children. May we live ~~to be~~ worthy of thy blessings.

19

And to me Thou hast been ^{so} kind & merciful. Indeed Thou hast joined thy blessings upon this humble soul. I had prayed unto Thee that Thou wouldst grant my desires and Thou hast opened up a way that that prayer ^{could} be answered. Thou hast chosen this humble servant to be ordained a Priest, and under the hands of President Jensen (vice) Elder Sorenson, Elder Chastain and Elder Larsen, the authority & keys of this worthy office has been given unto me this day. Tears of joy welled up in my eyes that I could not see for a moment, and I

19

APRIL 6

Sunday

19 earnestly beseech thee that Thou wouldst keep me in safety ~~and~~ away from evil that I might be able to fulfill my duties of this calling and be a shining light unto others, ^{and} is my humble prayer
19 in the name of Thy Son, Jesus Christ, Amen.

Raymond Oliviera joined our church going group, which makes four Oliviera children, - Raymond, Betty, Malia, and Lydia, and Alice Morikawa - George and
19 Inagayuki did not attend Sunday School today.

Sister Kawato was confirmed a member of our church today, ^{and} also the wife of Brother ^{Ray} Ikegami who was baptized this morning at Kaliki.

19 Brother Shoichi Torigoe from the Moiliili ^{branch} ~~session~~ was ordained a Deacon and Brother Arthur Nishimoto was ordained a Teacher. Brother Moriyama would have been ordained a Teacher, too, but he was
19 not present. May we all live worthy of our calling.

My ~~love~~ ^{and} prayer is that Tomie, ^{and} learn to love their brothers and sisters who love her.

Sunday

APRIL 6

19 Left home early in the afternoon to be back on switchboard duty from 3:30 pm. to midnight. There was a misunderstanding in the schedule and the new operators had gone into town expecting the

19 operators would stay & finish up their week on the Board. Enjoyed discussion of religion with Pereira. Elder Johnson gave me ^{five} four manuals on the Priesthood. Did my Tithing & Fast Offering to Pres. Jensen

Monday, April 7

19 This is Army Day & a holiday for the boys. The barracks are empty except ^{for} a very few who are in for special detail. On the switchboard from 8:00 am. until midnite

19 with reliefs by Ylka & Pereira. Many of the boys drop in the switchboard room for a chat & help me. ^(over) Mr. Law (formerly of Kanab) & Capt. Oles stopped in for short chats.

19 ^{Read} ~~studied~~ some of the Priesthood manuals but with too many frequent interruptions while on the board, could not ^{study} read much.

Tuesday

19 Went out on the field for some panel display instructions & practice (for airplane ^{signaling} communication) on switchboard detail on 12th to 4th pm. Received our ~~1st~~ class A pass card today.

19 " also a special pass entitling me to be absent from my organization from 6 pm. today to 6 am. April 10, for my extra work standing shift on Sunday & Monday on the switchboard.

19 Am studying the "Manual for Teachers Decorum" of P.O.S. * Joined Pvt. Hishara's judo class at dusk.

Wednesday, April 9

19^v Today, I spent the forenoon writing letters to Elder Newman at Hawaii & Sister Valgardson at Canada. Hope they enjoy reading them.

Was told by Sgt. Pereira last nite to report for baseball practice so this afternoon I went down with the rest of the 298th Infantry ball team to the 8th Field Artillery grounds for a practice game against an army team which we won 4-1. Was used only as a catcher to warm up the many

* The going during the practice is falling caused me to give up this sport because they brought on dizziness and headache. (Apr 10) We pushed me into the church. (Apr 11)

* Never got on the team. Main being played "Dad ball" since my grammar school days, it was just plain audacity to even think I could make the team (Apr. '49)

APRIL 9

Wednesday

- 19 pitchers on our team. We have two of the best catchers in the island on our team Stanley Fumai & Freddy Mueser. * I may still have a chance to play on the regimental team thru the influence & help of Sgt. Pereira.

Studied a few more chapters of the "Manual of Teachers Devotion this morn."

19 Thursday, April 10

- Out in the field with the 1st Bn. communication section under Sgt. Karrant's ~~command~~ setting up field Bt 71 & 72, but spent most of our time discussing religion with Catholic Pereira, ^{Sen.} "Christian" Hirahara & myself. Both Pereira & Hirahara have studied theology, Hirahara ~~having~~ claiming he had read the Bible from ~~front~~ ^{cover} to cover three times if he has not the knowledge that has been given ^{to} me by the spirit of the Holy Ghost.

On switchboard detail until 4 pm.

Thursday

19 am beginning to enjoy my work even though the calls come filing in ^{as} fast ~~like~~ machine gun bullets.

Studied a few lessons of the "The Priest and

19 His Priesthood." Our Lord had said "Those who are slothful in their duties are counted not worthy of His presence." It is my earnest desire that I learn my duties as Priest that I might more

19 fully carry them out.

Friday, April 11

Went with Sgt. Aldo to Co. "H" mess hall

19 where Pfc Yap, ^{gives us} instructor in the U.S Army M1 (Garand) rifle, its nomenclature ^{showed us} & the correct way of dismantling and cleaning it.

Did my switchboard detail 12 noon to

19 4 pm. Am beginning to like the easy life of a switchboard operator. The board really clutters up with calls from about 2:15 pm to 3 pm and one must be on his toes

APRIL 11

Friday

19 lest the impatient officers jump upon his neck. "Courtesy at all times, ^{speed &} and accuracy ~~in~~ ⁱⁿ answering the calls plus a cool head are requisites of a good operator.

19 "Fall Out" for my first regimental retreat in a couple of weeks. Headquarters hardly do any close order drill except after Reveille so we do not have as much precision in

19 marching as the rifle companies. We use all specialists herein our company.

Studied "The Priest & his Priesthood".

Watched Hirahara's judo class at dusk.

19 ~~and~~ intended to attend the Catholic Mass service in the 2nd Battalion Recreational Hall but we were told to meet in conference with Lt. Law at 8 pm so missed the ~~service~~ ^{mass}.

19 Lt. Law talked to us quite a long while on means whereby we could improve the service on the switchboard. The Schofield Tactics Officer had complained about personal

APRIL 11

Friday

- 19 calls cluttering ~~the~~ ^{our} Three Schofield-278th trucks
and from now on we are to challenge all calls
to see if they are official or not & to let no
personal calls go there during the hours of 6 pm.
19 to 8 pm. *

Stages ^{until 12 pm.} up, talking over things regarding
the expected alert call ^{early} ~~tomorrow~~ tomorrow morning

19 Saturday, April 12

- "Wake up! Wake up!! Alert call! Alert call!"
at 3 am this morning & ^{we} jumped into our
clothes & put our equipment on. Put all our commu-
19 nication equipment on convey trucks & moved
out to the East Range near Upper Wabirawa
on an attack upon the other half of our regiment
which had formed a defensive position. The
19 problem was over about 7 am, after which we
ate our breakfast on the field. After loading the
equipment back on the trucks we rode back
to camp.

* Recall an incident when I challenged the personal calls of some unnecessary. What other
call went through, I don't remember. But what's exact? What!! (Apr. 11)

APRIL 12
#

Saturday,

- 19 Back on the Switchboard detail from 12 noon to 4 pm. Sitting on ^{the} board again from 8 pm. to 12 midnight for Pereira who left for town. Am ~~considering~~ figuring how to attend Sunday School tomorrow morning because my name is on the list of people confined for this weekend. 25% of the Regiment must remain in camp during weekends & holidays. The board is not ^{so} busy tonight so am studying "The Priest and his Priesthood."

Sunday, April 13

- 19 Up at 5:30^{am} to get ready to go home & attend Sunday School to renew my covenant ~~with~~ ^{with} our Father in Heaven. The long wait at the Schofield Taxi stand for the taxi to fill up and other delays ~~caused~~ caused me to reach home after nine o'clock. The children had expected that I would not go home so they had left for Sunday School in a taxi. Kenji had

Sunday,

19 taken the car to work so we had to take the bus.

Today is Easter Sunday and after the Sacrament service, we had a program. Sister Sufurai spoke on the resurrection of Jesus Christ

19 + Alice + Sister Lydia sang with their group in rendering a musical selection. Our Sunday School is surely growing; the cafeteria was packed to capacity. Elder Larson gave us the story of the

19 Easter egg custom. At Easter came into being & after class, the children were given a basketful of nicely-colored Easter egg candies.

Turned over to ~~the~~ ^{Brother} ~~Brother~~ at the Waitiki Chapel.

19 the talking that Mrs. Alfred Oliviera had asked me to pay to the Bishop.

Rushed right back to camp to do my switchboard shift. Reached ~~the~~ camp at 1 pm.

19 Off the board at 4:30 pm. To get ^{things} ready for our four day maneuver near Kahuku from tomorrow. Only 3 of the 6 operators are staying back in camp. I will go ^{on} with the maneuver, too.

Small's School Cafeteria

APRIL 14/19

Thursday,

19

Up at 8:30 am. To prepare to move out for our ^{4 day} march.
 We loaded our equipment onto the trucks & the convoys left
 ANG Woods at 6:00 am. Rode on trucks all the way to our
 campsite on the beach near the Kahaka Golf courses. The
 19 rest of the regiment bivouacked but ^{our} the communication section
 began laying out our wire & phone & our 1st BN section
 was in the net & looked on to the C.P. switchboard by
 12 noon. Then lunched & pitched our tents. It is a
 19 beautiful scene to look down upon the camp site with
 all the tents ^{lined up:} in ^{on the sand} ^{bi} ^{er} ^{ns}, the 298th Infantry in the center
 with 35th, 27th, and the 22nd Brigade on the left &
 right of us.

19

Lt. Kervatt, a brother Mormon & I, pitched our tent
 together & after arranging all things to our satisfaction, we
 looped the rest of the afternoon. Lights out (flashlights) at 9 pm
 & to bed expecting to move out tonight or early tomorrow
 19 morning

Friday, April 15

Awakened at 3:00 am by First Sergeant Hunsay.

Tuesday

APRIL 15
~~20~~

1941

19 Breakfasted amid a swarm of mosquitoes that had somehow "blitzkrieged" us during the night even though we had our mosquito netting up. Comms were loaded up & ready to move out at 5:30 am. Broke out of camp towards the defend-
ing forces in the early dawn towards Taira from on Kameka-
meha Highway just past Kahuku. We installed a plane for Lt. Col. Porter who was in charge of the 1st BN. C.P. on Kam-
Highway while the 2nd BN were on our right moving across through
the same field. We were attacking the 299th Inf., reinforced
by the 2nd, 19th ^{Inf} ^{Reg} their reserves who had a position on
the other side of Water Tank Hill. We waited for the different
units to get into their respective attacking position and after laying
our lines & setting up the radio communication back to the
regimental C.P. at camp & other C.P. & O.P., we stood by while
the infantrymen went through their simulated attack. In order
to break the deadlock between the two forces at 10:30 am, the
35th Inf. reserves were called to reinforce us & we succeeded
in driving back the defenses from their position at 11:00 am.
Ordered to move forward at this time so advanced
our 1st BN C.P. to the Kahuku (Tanaka) home near

APRIL 15

Tuesday,

19th "Overhanging Rock." Recalled to camp at 12 noon & ate our field rations & a light lunch. In the afternoon came the hard work of setting in the lines we had laid out in the morning. When our work was finished we went swimming & enjoyed frolicking in the cool ocean. The problem was to wash off the salty water afterwards because there was no shower but we managed it with rinsing with our canteen water.

19th Pt. ^{Miller} Makaha visited our tent in the evening & Brother Kanete & I who is a Mormon Elder and ~~regularly~~ explained the gospel of Jesus Christ & Mormonism to him & I pray & hope that the seeds we had sown here fall upon fertile souls about us that they might grow in spiritual stature & come to accept the truth.

Wednesday, April 16.

19th The 28th are being held in reserve for the 35th Inf. who are continuing the attack. We spent the ~~entire~~ morning in learning to work up the different methods of telephone installation & other general instructions.

APRIL 16
25

Wednesday

- 19 on communication work. Spent the afternoon reading & later swimming. This seems more like a picnic than a maneuver for we spent the afternoon enjoying ourselves, some ~~men~~ fishing, others playing softball, volleyball, touch football & chasing the calves that kept wandering near our bivouac. There was much drinking & singing at night under the bright ^{moon} light & the PX truck that came loaded with beer & soda water was soon emptied by the thirsty soldiers. Some were so "lit" up that I wonder if they could carry on their duties if a call to move out tonight came.

Understand we will be up at 2:30 am. Tomorrow & be ready to move out at 5 am. so went to bed early. We heard the defense has retreated to the vicinity of Waialea School & our objective tomorrow is Sengfield.

40. anti-tank section pulled out at 10:30 pm to get into their position.

Thursday, April 17

- 19 up at 2:30 am., breakfasted & loaded & ready to leave our camp at 5:45 pm, moved out in convoys past the Waialea School & up into the mountains of Puapeka where we were held in reserve. Our communication

Thursday,

APRIL 17
25

19 section was lucky for we did not have to lay any wires out, the 35th & 27th & 22nd Brigades having laid their long lines already. Our radio & walky-talky worked however, but as a whole we spent the time lying

19 around upon the terrain & in our trucks waiting & resting. The regular infantry has a mechanical winch that ~~is~~ needed in their wires on reels which makes it very easy for the soldiers but our 298th has

19 only the hand crank type which means plenty of hard work for us if we had to lay a long line.

Back to our campsite on convoys ^{at 10:30} without doing any work. Pulling tents & proceeded to break camp, loading our equipment, and ~~clearing~~ ^{pulling} our camp. 19 1st convoys were loaded with equipment but the men stayed back, waiting for them to come back for us. From 1 pm. to 2:30 pm. we waited, practically 19 roasting under the hot sun. When the convoys finally came we were ~~reached~~ crowded upon them in five minutes. The long line of 30 or more trucks ~~was~~ strung out along the sandy campsite & raising a

Thursday

APRIL ¹⁷/₁₄

19 cloud of dust reminded me of a cowboy ^{moving} across the desert under a smoke screen.

Reached back in ANO Woods at 4:00 pm.

19 are we glad we're back in camp again where we can have a nice hot shower & a bed to sleep upon! and yet I like the camp life in the outdoors. I hope I may be able to go out on more trips; one next Tuesday to Punchbowl, Honolulu, & later in May for a two-week maneuver at Waimanalo.

Spent the evening copying the entry for this day from my notebook (since Tuesday) because I did not take my pen with me.

19

Friday, April 18

19 after our usual policing of our "HQ" area after Renville then breakfast + on the dirtbikes for my shift this week, I am. to 12 noon. Stephen Pereira has consented to do my shift on Sunday. But I see my name on the 25% confined list again for this week. Quite confident I can go home for

APRIL ¹⁸~~17~~

Friday

^{to}
19 ~~the weekend~~ attend Sunday school.

Received a very encouraging letter from President
Rosa E. Cox of the F.B.I. Hawaiian Division congratulating us
for our patriotism in serving our country and also inform-

19 us of the Mormon services that will be held commencing
next Sunday at 9:30 am, at the New Boston Home near
#6 P.K. in the Chemical Warfare area, Schojale Barracks

During my spare time, am spreading the words
19 of the Gospel about me & I hope many who hear me
will come to understand them.

Washed my pack and web equipment, also cleaned
other P.I. equipment to get them ready for inspection
19 tomorrow.

Saturday, April 19

19 Display of equipment & arms on our trucks
for inspection at 8 am., then out on the field until 10:30 am
Should have been on the 8-12 noon shift ^{on the patchboard}, but Cpl. Long
wanted to leave for Town early so exchanged shifts
with him. Also did the 4 pm - 8 pm. shift for

APRIL 19
~~20~~

Saturday

19 Perrineo who wanted to leave for town ^{today} early. Irie has kindly consented to do my shift for me tomorrow morning because Perrineo won't be back in camp until 4 pm tomorrow. The board was very slow today so I spent

19 some of my spare time studying the "Priest & Priesthood" manual.

Basic Fr. 21-100 "Soldier's Handbook" was issued to us today. This manual gives valuable information on 19 soldiering.

Read my Sunday School lesson for this week. and explained to Pvt ^{Aradde} Murtens many of the teachings. I pray that he will come to understand the truth for he is a very humble person.

Sunday, April 20

19 Up at 6:00 am to get ready to go to Sunday School in Honolulu. Left HNG woods after 7 am and reached home about 8:30 am. I may be called upon to help out with the new services that Sister Taylor of Reception Center will conduct

APRIL 20
27

Sunday

19 at the New Hodges House near #6 P.X. and for that reason ~~observed~~ led Alice, George, and Mary to ^{the} Kichio Sunday School which they might attend without chaperonage. For the first time since

19 my baptism, I had failed to partake of the Sacrament because Kichio, ^{today} School had not reached the strength in membership where its administering ^{can be carried out regularly} ~~is~~ ^{is} possible. Met Bro. Chester

19 Salimote at Kichio and invited him to have lunch with us at home.

Spent a short while resting & enjoying conversing with Bro. Salimote and learning of his many wonderful thoughts for his neighbors & friends. Then back for camp at # 1:30 pm. My funds have hit bottom and had to borrow some cash for next weekend.

Back in camp at 3:00 pm and on the switchboard for a couple of hours.

Answered Elder Tibbets Easter greetings

20
APRIL 20

Sunday

19 finished "Judah" in the "Book of Mormon."

Monday, April 21

19 On the board from 8 am - 12 noon. ~~Very~~
Very busy about 8 am. ~~to report~~ on the board.
During the afternoon I spent the afternoon
watching our boys of the HQ anti-tank section
go thru their test on sighting the 37 mm.

19 Spent an most enjoyable half-hour or so before
bedtime explaining the Gospel as taught us by
the Church to my teammates. How to teach them
& to make them see the truth that we, the Mormon
19 people, were divinely ordained to bring this latest
dispensation into the world is quite a problem,
for there are many strong Catholics and other sects
who believe in many of the same teachings but, ^{are} without
19 the authority of the Holy Priesthood.

Tuesday, April 22

Expected to go ^{on} the CPX (^{command post} ~~communication platform~~)

APRIL 22
~~29~~

Tuesday,

19 (exercise) but I have been detailed to remain in camp as a telephone operator, alternating with Hirahara on the board.

The rest of the communication section went out to Fort Ruger (1st BN.), Fort de Russy (2nd BN.) & the Regimental to Lunckeborg. I stayed on the board from 6 am to 12 noon, then from 2 pm to 4:30 pm, and 6:30 pm to 8 pm.

19 During my spare moments, I am trying to study my duties & responsibilities in both the Priesthood & also of the communication section.

19 Read chap 25 - to the end of 2nd Nephi where the wonderful prophecies regarding the latter days & the bringing forth of the Book of Mormon are given

Wednesday, April 23

On the switchboard from 8 am. to 12 noon. We operators are having quite some fun because of the

APRIL 23
1948

Wednesday

19 many men who try to disobey the rule prohibiting personal calls over the Schofield Switchboard during the hours 8 am to 8 pm.

19 Partook of a tasty lautan + poi dinner today with new chinaware plates + mugs + everything all set upon the tables just like home. pity the poor "K.P." next because they will have five or more ~~cutlery~~ ^{in wood} utensils for each man in the company whereas before ~~the~~ ^{each} we, all our food from ^a large aluminum tin pan.

Was studying "The Priest & His Priesthood."

Sleeping early tonight because I will be on a new shift tomorrow morning 4 ~~pm~~ ^{am} to 8 am.

19 Had our first heavy rain this afternoon when the ~~boys~~ men were out working on our barracks gardening. Pvt. Hirakere + Periera are in charge of beautifying the "H.Q." area and some day their landscaping efforts will bring us much beauty.

Thursday, April 24.

Sire woke me up at 4 am this morning

April 24
~~MAY 1~~

Thursday,

19 To go on the switchboard to relieve him. During this early shift there are hardly any calls so did some studying.

19 Off at eight am then out on the field from 9 am. Wish we could spend our field period more profitably but our section leaders would rather spend the time joking around & enjoying themselves in irrelevant things. Back on the

19 field from after lunch doing hardly anything & back at 2:30 pm. Back in the barracks & studying the communication manual.

Breoded up for retreat, then to Parade ground. 19 To watch 2nd BN during "retreat". Tomorrow we will all be in the regimental retreat.

The food served us nowadays seems to taste much better in chinaware.

19 attended non-sectarian services in the 2nd BN. Recreational talk conducted by Chaplain. 6:00 to 7:30 pm. He is trying his best but I wonder if how many will be helped.

MAY 2

April 25 Friday

19 On the switchboard from 4 am. to 8 am. Studied
Jacob 1-4 while on the shift and cannot help but
realize as I read further that the Book of Mormon
was ~~found~~ interpreted through the power of our
19 Lord. Here in Jacob 2:30 is given an explanation
of the "Doctrine of Holiness" which later, in these
latter days, was revealed to our prophet, Joseph Smith.

19 From 9 am. to 12 noon, went out in the field
with the rest of the men. Then back again on
the switchboard to relieve Cpl. King from 12 noon
to 4 pm. and then Pereira's shift who was sent
to town by Capt. Olds to ~~to~~ check up on some
19 garden materials.

How I wish I had the means to attend the
Japanese M. S. A. dance at the Kalihl Recreational
Hall, ^{tonite} where all my brothers & sisters will be
19 having a wonderful time.

April 26 Saturday

On the switchboard at 4 am. to 8 am.

April 26

~~MAY 2~~

Saturday

- 19 "Lodie" from the Schofield switchboard called up and we had an interesting conversation. He is a young man ^{(19 years) near Anguilla,} from Texas, and he has 16 years more to do in the army. He seems a very nice chap. Hope we may meet soon.

- Out on the field from 9 am. to 12 noon, mostly looping around after setting up our lines & switchboards (B041 & 72) while joking back & forth from one board to another. Sgt. Ceceres expressed a desire to attend service with Brother Kelle & me to the new Mormon services at the new Boston House in the Post. I will fast & offer a prayer ^{to} our Heavenly Father that Sgt. Ceceres might receive a testimony of the truthfulness of the Gospel and that he might receive strength to overcome his weaknesses and strive for perfection. And for all those about me, that they, too, might repent of their iniquities and come

April 26

~~MAY 4~~

Saturday,

19 unto Jesus, for there are many who desire a
 knowledge of God, our Heavenly Father, but who
 cannot understand because they cannot see or
 feel with their physical body. It is my earnest
 19 prayer that our Father will give ~~unto~~ ^{to} this servant
 the words & wisdom that will help others to
 comprehend of the goodness & mercy of Him who
 hath created all things.

19 I do not regret now that I cannot attend
 the annual Gold & Green Ball of the W.S.A. at
 Kiki's club - write for the ^{bleasing} ~~gift~~ that comes from
 leading others to Christ far exceeds any physical
 19 pleasure I may enjoy.
 (Name Kawanishi was one of attendants to Queen Mary Spring
 of Gold & Green Ball at Kiki's Club)

Sunday, April 27

~~attended~~ On switchboard from 12 midnite
 19 to 8 am, doubling up for Irie & myself. Irie had
 kindly done my shift last Sunday so did his shift
 this morning.

Attended women services ^{conducted} ~~attended~~ by Elder Taylor (Rt)

Sunday
~~MAY 3~~

April 27

- 19 at New Haven Home with Brother Kale & Phleg, Rev. Elder Ogery & Brother ^{Edw} Lincoln of the Oahu Stake spoke at this meeting. We were only a few in number but I understand there were about 30 people here Sunday. Brother ^{Bible} Lincoln of 8th Ave. & his troupe sang.

My Sunday does not seem complete without renewing my covenant unto our Heavenly Father and partaking of the Sacrament, therefore rode into Honolulu with Brother Lincoln.

The Morikawa children & Lydia were taken to Kakuia School Sunday School by Elder Shrew & I am indeed happy to know they will be ¹⁹ in good hands.

After supper, attended the Sacrament Service at Lanalilo School at 7:30 pm. and enjoyed meeting my brethren & sisters there and to listen ¹⁹ to the beautiful testimonies of ^{Pro} Haruo Furukawa, president of the Lanalilo Genealogical Society, Jimmy Sakimoto & Sister Muriel Maeda. They spoke also regarding their work in the Genealogical Society.

April 27
~~MAY 6~~

Sunday

19 which meets every 2nd + 4th Sunday at 2:30 pm at
Janakula.

Back in HNB Woods at 11 pm to get ready for
our 2-day maneuver tomorrow & the 29th.

19

Monday, April 28

Up at 5:00 am., breakfasted, loaded our equipment
on our truck & ready to move out in company of
19 87 trucks for Kankakee at 6:30 am. Rode until
just Waukegan then dismounted & moved out in
column of two's. With Clifford Oh as operator and
myself carrying the Co & Walky-Talky, we were
19 attached to the 1st BN CP under Lt. Col. Porter. Hiked
steadily until near Three-Corner at Waukegan where we
rested. Then on again until we reached Kankakee
about noon. Established our airtabboard, then bivouacked
19 under the trees on the Army reservation. Rested
here for our problem tomorrow. Had a 4-hour
shift (9 pm - 1 am.) on the airtabboard (Bd 91)
Four of us slept under one tent, Sgt. Karrantz, Pfc. Pflitz

Monday, April 28 ~~MAY 7~~

- 19 Tues, Pst. ^{kw} Matsumeda & myself. Pst. Matsumeda
seemed worried because his boyhood friend,
who has been faithful to him for the last seven
years had asked him to marry her and although
19 he loves her he is afraid of the future & his status
as an enlisted man. If ~~then~~ he had our beautiful
teachings regarding the sacred ordinances and
was able to understand it, he would offer a prayer
19 of thanksgiving for such "great blessings" given to
him. I pray that our Heavenly Father will grant
me this great blessing when I become worthy of it.

19 Tuesday, April 29

- After leaving the Pst at 8:00 am, went back
to sleep for a couple of hours. Then up at 3:30 am
breakfasted, & broke camp ready to leave
19 our bivouac at 4:30 am. Rode on conveyance
to Kakuhara where we dismounted this side of
Overhanging Rock near where our line of departure
began. Pfc. Oh, Hirahara, & myself were

MAY 8

Tuesday, April 29

¹⁹ attached to ^{Company} Sgt. Martins as O.P. on top of Overhanging Rock where we established our post before 6:30 am when the simulated attack began. From our position we could see the vast terrain this side of Kambek

¹⁹ town & enjoyed a birds-eye view of the movements of the troops as the our 2nd BN endeavors to attack our Regimental & 1st BN sections. Though ~~flares~~ ^{flares} were shot, we could not tell which side

¹⁹ won, though, from our position, the tide seemed decidedly in our favor. The problem was over at 10:30 am. then ^{we} mounted the trucks to ride back to H.C. Woods. Reached the barracks after noon.

¹⁹ ~~was~~ Cleaned up before retreat & really enjoyed our hot water bath, the first since we left for our maneuvers. Am beginning to feel the effects of carrying the walky-talky on the long

¹⁹ hike Monday morning. My muscles are so stiff I can hardly bend down. Thought I was "Superman" but I need quite a bit ^{more} of conditioning up.

MAY 9

Wednesday, April 30

19

On the sixth board from 4 am to 8 am. Chas. Anderson stopped in at 4:30 am. when I was ~~checking~~ ^{accepting} the board room & asked me various questions regarding our work here. He inquired regarding our relations with the non-coms, also about our food. I firmly believe that he walked off knowing that I, at least, am enjoying my experiences here.

19

Left for Honolulu after making arrangements with Cpl. Kong to take my shift on the board tomorrow morning, 12 midnight to 4 am.

19

Reached ^{the} mission home at 6:30 pm to find Sister ^{THOMAS} Pukui & Elder Lorenson reading the news of the returned missionaries & their reunion, ^{and} ~~from~~ a letter from Elder Kingsford. Sister Alldredge is still attending beauty school, while Sister Valgarson reopened a beauty culture ~~school~~ ^{shop} in Taher, Canada. Ulaos news of the acceptance by Sister Valgarson of the * marriage proposal by Elder William, formerly of the Hawaiian Mission. If he is the same Elder Williams I was introduced to last year at the Gold & Green Ball,

19

19

* This marriage did not materialize as expected. Sis. Valgarson, later, in 1945 on the 6th board, was said to have married a non-com in Canada. (p. 47)

MAY-19

Wednesday, April 30

19 I know she will be very happy because he is an exceptionally handsome chap with a nice personality.

Elder ^{grat} Johnson acquainted me with my duties as a Scout Committeeman. Paid my talking, first offering, and

19 my registration fee for the Scout committee. Enjoyed looking through his ^{very interesting} album & received some pamphlets free again from him, "111th Semi-annual Conference" of October, 1940 & "America, the chosen Land of the Lord" by President

18 J. Reuben Clark, Jr., also Pat Higgins' "Japanese Mission News".

Dropped in at the bowling alley on the way home for a few minutes, then ~~late~~ to home. Enjoyed reading Miss Kenyon's letter, also Elder ^{Hypner} Neuman's.

19

Thursday, ~~April~~ May 1

Today is ~~May~~ Tai Day in Hawaii & Kengo had thoughtfully bought two carnation leis for Yasha & Grace last night. This is his day off from work but he spends his time trimming & taking care of the spars. With hardly any spare time when he is working, still, he is doing a wonderful job of running the house & taking care of everything.

Thursday, May 1.

~~MAY 11~~

1941

- 19 Lornie looks ~~very~~ much better & as I watched her peaceful, slumbering face this morning, I have faith in the mercy of our Father in Heaven that He will restore her to health again when He deems it wisdom to do so. It is for me to fast & offer supplication that that time may come soon.

Back to HNC Woods at 10:00 am. to go out to the fields after lunch till 2:30 pm.

- 19 Marched in ^{the} BN retreat parade at 4:30 pm. Went down to visit Brother Kinross at the Post Hospital at 6:30 pm. but was not allowed to go in because the visiting hours are 2-4 pm.

- 19 Dropped in Reception Center for the first time since leaving there for HNC woods and spent the time visiting Johnny Kolbriga. Met Drafted Raposa, from Kauai, a friend of Johnny's. Thorimots has gone to

- 19 The movies at their camp. Much improvement seems to have been made, especially in recreational facilities. A large circus type tent, near Headquarters, with a piano, is used for their recreational tent where community

~~MAY 12~~

Thursday, May 1

- 10 ping and other mass activities are carried on & adjoining this tent is the canvas-enclosed open-air movie house, where the men see good Consolidated pictures for 20¢. Also noticed large hot water heater tanks being installed near the shower rooms.

Friday, May 2

- 10 On the switchboard from 12 midnight to 8 am., doubling up for ^{op} King & myself, for he had done my shift yesterday morning.

Colie of ^{the} Schofield Switchboard called me up at 5:00 am and we enjoyed a ^{nice} ~~pleasant~~ talk. I invited him to attend our Mormon service in Honolulu and he had accepted my invitation. I will call him up later on Saturday to make arrangements to meet him.

- 10 Dick Hoga expressed a feeling of loneliness during the weekends because he has no companions, even though he operates 3 taxi stands under his name. I invited him to attend our J. I. O. and to meet my brothers & sisters.

Asked* Dr. Taylor, a brother Mormon, to visit here.

19
 Lev
 in
 water
 to a
 time
 to go
 like
 to let
 lesson
 first
 of the
 page
 page
 and
 and
 *

H. Taylor was Thoro's Officer at Broom Town and also conducted the 1955 service at the nearby H. Stearns House. (87a '47)

MAY 12

Friday, May 2

¹⁹ Antonio Kinones, who is sick at the Post Hospital, Wk. 14
marched in the Regimental Parade Today at 5:00 pm.
We are in sore need of practice in marching.

Listened to Cpl. Colman's description of his courtship
¹⁹ of his fiancée who will soon become his bride. They
they live happily together and bring many children into
the world, and as he says, "to offer praise & thanks to
God."

19

Saturday, May 3

On the switchboard for a double shift again
for Cpl. Kong & myself, 12 minutes to 8 am. Our
¹⁹ new schedule for operators gives three of us ^{the} weekends
off ~~on alternate~~ ^{every other} weeks. The other three maintain service
during the weekend then go off the following week.
Cpl. Kong was detailed for latrine detail so I
¹⁹ did that work, too, because he was not in camp.

Arranged transportation with Clifford Ok to take
me home & back tomorrow. Reached home at
3 pm then visited the C. Yorkner's until 5:30 pm

~~MAY 11~~

Saturday, May 3

19 Met "Mae" Hirata who had come back to live in Honolulu. She has been working for a collection agency since her arrival here in February when she resided for a while with the Richard Sima's.

19 Attended McCully M.S.A. to find a capacity crowd participating in a musical program. Then, joined the Boy Scouts of Troop 52 in the basement of the Chapel & was introduced as one of the commitments. The Scouts are a very active bunch of young fellows and but they are poor in the teachings of the Gospel. May I be able to help them live the Gospel teachings is my fervent prayer.

Sunday, May 4

19 Called for Mr. Coyle at "Army & Navy" where we had arranged that he should be at 9:00 am to attend our Japanese Mission Sunday School. He is a Schofield Telephone operator who has expressed a desire to attend our services.

After Sunday School we left immediately for Laila Temple grounds for an educational trip. Alden Billo,

MAY 15

Sunday, May 4

19 Temple guide, explained the friezes on the ⁴sides of the ~~room~~ ^{entrance} of the waiting room near the gate. The ~~subject~~ ^{explanation} was easy to understand now because many of ^{the} friezes are explained & written ~~in~~ ⁱⁿ our church books.

19 We partook of our lunches at Stanula Park before going to the temple. We headed for home about 3:30 pm.

19 After dinner, ~~Mr.~~ ^{and I} ~~Cody~~ left home to attend the testimonial meeting at the Sunahile School. I had intended to take him to the Sunahile Branch but since it was late already, we chose the closer branch. Here we heard some of the most beautiful testimonies by the missionaries and I pray & hope that ~~Mr.~~ ^{and I} ~~Cody~~ had benefited thereby.

19 We parted at the Army & Navy "Y" to go back to Schofus. My special taxi failed to show up and I was forced to wait until Johnson's taxi. ^(Paul Hunter) ~~Mr.~~ ^{Paul} Hunter kindly switched his ~~own~~ ^{own} for my sake to make a special trip to the H.N.C. Woods

Sunday, May 4

MAY 16

19 and we finally reached the 'Woods' after 1:30 am. Throughout this day, I had been late in my appointments, and I must learn to overcome this weakness on my part. Mr. Cody almost forsook our appointment

19 because I was ~~almost~~ ^{about} half an hour late in picking him up but fortunately his patience held out and I hope we had made his day an enjoyable and a memorable one.

19

Monday, May 5

Up at 5:30 am & "fall in" for Reveille at 6:00 am.

After our usual cleaning up of the area and breakfast, 19 we set up our equipment out on the field during the forenoon. Spent the morning reading my Priesthood manual during ~~both~~ my spare time.

19 Our operators need not fall out in the afternoon if we had spent the morning in the field. Rested a couple of hours & attended to my personal equipment.

Out for regimental retreat parade at 4:45 pm.

On the satchelboard for a new shift this week,

5
MAY #

Monday,

- 19 8 pm. to midnite. There are not many calls during this shift so spend the time studying church literature. Invited Dick Wipe to attend our M.S.A.

19 Tuesday, May 6

- Today is inspection ^{call} of company equipment by brigade officers, so spent the morning cleaning and getting things ready ~~on~~ on back of the officers' barracks for the inspectors. The whole morning was spent in displaying all the equipment. We will go on a two week maneuver period soon and everything needed must be accounted for. 19 checked.

Rec'd in the afternoon, then nomenclature & instructions on the M1 rifle till retreat.

- Back on the switchboard from 8 pm to midnite. Spent my spare time studying and writing that ~~essay on our visit to the Fair Temple last Sunday.~~ 19
Off. Cody & I spent quite some time ^{conversing} ~~speaking~~ thru the board and he asked me to arrange a picnic ~~or~~ party of ~~the~~

Tuesday, May 6
~~Wednesday,~~

MAY 15

19 soon after some pay day which he would like to sponsor.

Wednesday, May 7

Out on the field for our usual communication work
19 of setting up the Bd 71 & 72's, then a period of instruction for firing the M1 Rifle which "HQ" Company will fire at the range tomorrow.

Pvt. Limaker of the 299th Infantry, ^(Anti-tank) came up to visit
19 the 298th, ^{last with} to say farewell to his friends because they were leaving soon for Italy. Pvt. Proimato of the Reception Center
^{dropped} in on us today for a short chat and ^{expressed} the fact
that they ^{will} ~~are~~ not be given any specialist pay or rating.

19 I see my name on the list as Private, specialist, 6th Class, which means an increase in pay ~~of~~ \$3⁰⁰. I hope, though, that I may be able to earn more as the ^{year} ~~year~~ progresses.

19 On the switchboard for eleven hours from 5 pm to 12 pm. The lesson on "Faith" (page 97) Teachers' manual (1937) ~~gives~~ brings me further knowledge in meeting our family problem. Will write home this Sunday.

MAY 19

Thursday,

- 19 To Reville this morning because of the heavy drizzle of rain at 6:00 am. Rain here is quite unusual, this being about our 3rd rainy day since March 11. Though the ground was muddy we fell out after 7:30 am.
- 19 To check on our rolls of wire, which work^{we} continued until 10:30 am. Then a change into fatigue uniform to get ready to fire our M1 Rifles. After ~~early~~ lunch, we reached the Post Range at 11:30 am. I was ^{the} telephone operator at the 700 yd. firing pit until relieved to go on the firing line to take my turn to fire the M1 rifle. This weapon is very easy to fire with no recoil & not so much forward lift as the Browning. A. R. fired 19 rounds only in various positions but finds myself still poor in the sitting & kneeling positions. Others make some good scores & everyone seemed pleased with this rifle for slow fire. But for ^{sustained} rapid fire.
- 19 The M1 is not so good because it has a tendency to shoot low as the barrel gets heated. Then comes the work of cleaning the rifle after firing. With only one ramrod for the whole barrack, it took some time to

MAY 8

Thursday,

- ¹⁹ finish the job. Had just enough time to take a cold water shower (no hot water left) before going on the sisterboard at 8 pm to 12 pm. Cpl. King & Pfc. Pereira have been released from ^{the} sisterboard detail & two of the ¹⁹ "Old Timers", Baird Kaubi & "Cookie" will be back on the board in their place.

Studying "Jacob" in the Book of Mormon.

¹⁹ Friday, May 9

Out on the field for our usual communication looking during the morning hours until 10:30 am, then headed for the Post range with the communication detail. Hooked up

- ¹⁹ our pit telephones on the 200 yd. range and stayed until the 2nd BN finished firing the M1 Rifle about 3:30 pm.

Then on the 2nd Board from 8 pm. to midnight. Kelly called up at 11:00 pm & we had an interesting one-hour

- ¹⁹ talk discussing the picnic he will sponsor. He seems very homesick here in Hawaii, and, unfortunately, has not been able ^{to} open his heart to the many wonderful opportunities in Hawaii. There are many ~~there~~ ^{travellers} souls like him who have

MAY 9

Friday,

19 very little encouragement to bring their talents out into the open.

A very fine youngster is ^{Edward} Cpl. Edward, who was very much pleased when I complimented him for his fine example of living a clean life. He attends a Protestant Church near the Kakaako Theatre.

Saturday, May 10

19 Inspection of arms & led inspection today.
Out on the field on the Bd for just killing time, though the new ones like us are trying to study in our spare moments.

19 Getting our things ready for our 2 wks. maneuver from Monday. On watchboard from 8 pm. to 12 midnight

Sunday, May 11

19 Today is Mother's Day. Stayed on the watchboard continuously from 8 pm. last night to 8 am. today. While on the board, Pfc Cook from Kahoiki called up and we conversed for three hours, though I spent most of the time

MAY 22

Sunday, May 11

¹⁹ reading passages from the Book of Mormon to him. He requested me to buy him a Book of Mormon.

~~Spent~~ attended Sunday services at the new ~~Widows~~ Home, and we spent a short but delightful time in worship there. Sisters Julia Doyle and Rachel Voeller rendered musical numbers, also did Sister Blouner. * (all from Handel)

Spent the day, when not on the board, writing letters home, to Takeo, and to Horie, thanking him for the

¹⁹ large Tuna he brought to our house last weekend.

~~thought we would~~
We will be moving out at 11:00 pm. tonight. But it rained ~~so~~ much that we did not pull out at that time. Sister Phoebe Grace Dorner to send Horie only a Book of Mormon.

Monday, May 12

¹⁹ ~~Rained~~ "Alert call" sounded at 1 am. The regiment was expecting this so we were ^{& fully equipped} ready and we had all assembled at the parade grounds by 1:30 am. stood by until dismissed at 3:30 am. Then back to bed to catch a few hours of sleep

¹⁹ with our boots on, ready for any alert call.

Up at 6:00 am. for Revilla and breakfast. We are now on limited field rations but there is still plenty enough to fill us up. The only work we did so far today was cleaning

MAY 25

Monday, May 10.

¹⁹ the area, then standing by on reserve.

"Fall out" at 4:30 pm. Capt. Olds issued out shooting medals to those deserving of them. There are many crack shots in this company and quite a few received double medals.

¹⁹ expert for infantry knowledge (of m.m.) and pistol or vice versa.

Loaded up our equipment on our trucks in the early dark then posted guards about them to watch out ¹⁹ for simulators sabotage. Every where in camp guards were posted and I ~~took~~ ^{walked} my first post in guard duty since coming into the army from 8:30 pm. to 10 pm. Twice in Reception Center I was on guard duty but each time I had an army job, first ¹⁹ as acting corporal of the guards, then orderly the second time.

Tuesday, May 11

¹⁹ To Reville this morning for the first time in #11 298th frame of the maneuver. Clearing of the area then resting & on reserves for the rest of the day. Back on guard detail from 6pm then dropped in ^{the} club practice room for a short period. Radio is a lot of fun and I

MAY 27

Tuesday, May 13

19 ¹⁹ work I was with Regimental Radio section again.

Understand the first phase of the maneuver will be over by tomorrow noon but we are still on the alert.

We will be moving out to the mountains out here ^(Manuwhaun 140) ~~Manuwhaun~~ soon.

19 where our regiment has been ordered to build ~~machine~~ gun emplacements.

Wednesday, May 14

19 To Keville. Had breakfast as usual & cleaning up of the area. There is a beautiful ^{flowering in} tree ~~near~~ the "A" Company area that showers its blossom of purple flowers upon the ground ~~and~~ and it seems a shame that they must sweep it up every

19 morning. *

Reported to the Dispensary to have my thumb checked.

The sore spot from catching softball for the 2nd team has not gone away although I haven't played for over a month. Doc Lee

19 told me not to worry about it.

Turned in the convoy of trucks at 1:00 pm.; moving out at 1:30 pm. & reaching our destination, Pua Manuwhaun, 2400 ft. above sea level, at 2:30 pm. Swell. view of Pearl Harbor & vicinity.

Cal. Stephen Vasirna & a ~~Chinese~~ Korean Sergeant of "A" Co. had a fight over it one day. "Steve" objected to the flowers being swept up to the Sgt. about 47 ft. (Sgt. 47)

MAY 1918

Wednesday, May 14

19 Diamond Head looks like a miniature mountain beside the other ranges. We strung the 1st Bn lines to the 35th Inf. switchboard, then pitched our tents among the pine trees. Ate a late supper with "B" Co. men at 7:30 pm because their track followed the wrong ^{way} ~~convoy~~ ^{of} ~~tracks~~.

19 It is very windy and cold on top of Pua Koa mountain but where we were, under the pine trees, it was quite warm. Went to bed at 8 pm listening to the wind blowing thru the pine trees.

19 May 15, Thursday

~~Today~~ ^{Today} is my birthday, making me 30 years old. I would never have dreamed of spending any of my birthdays in such a surrounding as this, but here I am, ^{at 30 years old,} feeling like a Boy Scout on an outing.

19 Up at 6:00 am & breakfasted immediately. Then changed ~~immediately~~ into fatigues to get ready to go to work. The rest of the regiment was digging ~~positions~~ ^{gun} ~~implacements~~ ^{placements} in strategic positions and widening the ^{curves in the} dangerous trails nearby. "G" & "H" Co. bivouaced near Mutual ^{Relief} Telephone Station, "C" & "F" bivouaced at Punchbowl Park & "A" Co. on the Honolulu Trails.

Our ~~post~~ ^{1st} ~~Bn~~ Communication section rode on convoys on a

MAY 29

Thursday, May 15

1941

¹⁹ reconnoitered all morning to the 2nd BN area & to Kanakuli Park, & putting in one phone at Kanakuli Park. Back at Puna Maunaloa camp just in time for lunch.

Then at 1 pm. headed towards serpentine Mauna Kape. ¹⁹ trail for "B" Co. bivouac; passed 35th Inf. men widening the dangerous curves; "A" Co. also ~~was~~ ~~was~~ ~~was~~ doing pick & shovel work on the ~~trail~~ ^{trail} 6 or 7 mi. from our campsite. We installed a phone at "A" Co. kitchen & started unreeeling wire.

¹⁹ on the way home. This was a slow, tortuous job up & down the serpentine curves. We ran out of wire about 2 mi. from our campsite. Reached camp after 5 pm & reported the lack of wire to Lt. Sgt. Brown of the 35th who went out after supper with

¹⁹ his men to finish the job. After wiping the dust & grime off our faces & body (there is no place to take a bath here) we enjoyed supper then went to bed early, being quite tired out.

Scattered seeds of Mormonism about me during the day.

¹⁹ but the soil is not fertile enough but one can never tell when some of the seeds might germinate later.

Friday May 16. — Up at 6:00 am., 1st Bn. communication section

Friday, May 16

MAY 25

- 19 Under Hq. Kinnick left camp at 6:30 am. to check the line laid yesterday to "A" Co. Started from the "A" Co. kitchen & found 2 breaks in the line near their camp on the Honolulu trail caused by an Army truck. Then about midway between camps, found a short circuit. After repairing
- 19 the line & checking all OK, we turned around to go back towards Honolulu trail at 10:30 am. While making our way back, our truck, driven by Pfc. Raymond Day ("the airplane driver") had a wheel slip & ran off the road & left us stranded with only half of the truck on the road. The 12 men, including the driver, tried to lift it back onto the road but it would not budge, so we had to send for help to the regimental CP. by tapping in on the line. At 1:00 pm, 2 trucks from Service Co. with H. Keliinui in charge & Sgt. Francis of the Dispensary came to
- 19 help us out but by towing the truck backward only caused it to slide & tilt more. So H. Keliinui went back for some blocks & tackle & other equipment. Having had no lunch, we opened a can of pork & beans we had & made sandwiches with the 2 loaves of bread.
- 19 Water & united but no sign of the truck. A lift of the road with detail of the 35th Inf. happened by at 2:30 pm. & seeing our position called over his men to ~~work~~ work & dig under the truck. Then his tough men lifted it onto the road where we worked at their strength

MAY 28

Friday, May 16

19 We thanked them + off we went for Kanaokali public park for a swim. at about 6:15 pm. Then enjoyed our first trail at the Waianae Military Reservation shower room. Back to Kanaokali for a light show at 7 Co mess; then headed for ^{Camp} ~~to~~ at 8:30 pm. Reached camp just in time for supper at 6:30 pm. Received good news that we would have the weekends off. Philip Lee is working with me tonight instead of Clifford Ch.

19 Saturday, May 17

After breakfast, Pfc. Caldera + myself went with the 35th Inf to lay 2 lines from ^{the} gun emplacement any part the Mutual Radio Telephone Station to the airfield at Puu Maunaloa. This was some job because we had to take the lines upon our shoulders thru the cotton + lantern bushes pulling the lines up + down the mountainous section. And I had ^{lost} Stralbin's Tool kit + pieces on top of that which must have broken the strap + dropped from my belt near the end of the lines. Practically crawled back to camp after the strenuous work. Rested then had lunch.

At 12:30, formed in line to get on the convoys which took us back to Schofield ANG woods where the men reached thru their showers

* "Pro" Futsball, under whose name I ~~was~~ played for the Champion 120 @
Wagoner Futsball team in 1932 (or '33). We were Island champs that year. Ha '47

MAY 28

Saturday, May 17

19 and dressed up to leave for their weekend.

I stayed in camp to catch up on my diary, then will leave for Wahiawa tonight to visit the Kite's & return the R.O.C. manual I borrowed from them.

19 Went to a movie "The Penalty" with Edward Arnold & Lionel Barrymore as co-stars at the Wahiawa Theatre.
* "Pro" of our 298th brought me home to HNG Woods on the coupe & ~~collected~~ on the trip met Brother Frank Cockett of the 299th who happened to be on the car, too.

Sunday, May 18

Dressed to attend the morning service at the New Haven House ~~but~~ there was none this Sunday because of the renovation. Dropped in Reception Center to visit my friends Jimmie & Helen but they had gone to Honolulu for the weekend.

Back in HNG Woods by 10:30 pm. am. to study ^{Pro} in the Book of Mormon.

Am fasting today for 2 weeks. For lunch the ^{best} ~~best~~ has turkey but I would rather miss that and pray & fast for the great gains in my heart.

MAY 23

Sunday, May 18

The men who had gone home for the weekend began returning to HNG Woods for they had been warned that any one missing the convoy back to camp Pua Manuakawa would be severely dealt with.

Convoy formed at 3:30 pm. & left HNG Woods at 4:00 pm. Reached Pua Manuakawa after 5:00 pm then had supper immediately afterwards. Listened to some fine opera music and a religious program by the "Practical Men of Religion" on Pfc. Lee's portable radio. Was delighted to hear the song "God Be With You Till We Meet Again" over the radio. Sent a letter to Min Himee Okaki to help her become an I.O.S.

Monday, May 19

Up at 5:30 am. After breakfast our section went to help the 35th Inf. string up a line to the gun emplacement from their C.P. and also to ~~change~~^{move} some lines away to a new position away from the new road ~~away~~ past the Radio Telephone station. Back in camp for lunch, then off to Kenaakuli Beach for a swim & shower afterwards at the Waianae

Monday, May 19 MAY #1

19 Recreation at 4:00 pm. Back in camp for ~~small~~ supper.

Just before supper, I read a touching true story in the August, 1946 copy of Dorothy Lamour's letter, "Dear Gene"
19 "Yes But She Can't Find Love." To find such a beautiful outline made for love yet not being able to find true love! how unfortunate that she has not the beautiful teachings we possess!

19 Lt. Leblond ~~found~~ found the tool kit I had lost the other day on the trail while helping the 35th string their lines.

Tuesday, May 20

Up at 5:30 am then breakfasted. Loaded up our excess communication equipment on our trucks & took them
19 back to the HMG Woods. Had a nice warm shower bath before coming back to Pine Manuwhewea. Rested a while then had lunch. The rest of the ~~infantry~~ regiment are still doing their pick & shovel work.

19 After lunch the men left on the canvas to go swimming but I stayed back because the urge to write to Miss Dorothy Lamour was very strong. If my humble letter ~~could~~ ^{could} lead her to look into Mormonism, my joy would know

I finally received that I referred her to the life of Francis. May an SOS and a...

JUNE 1

Tuesday, May 20

19 ^{boards} ~~no mail~~. How to mail my letter so it will reach her before her scheduled sailing for Honolulu is the problem. To-day's Advertiser states she is returning ^{here} for a complete rest. (P.S.) but it is air mail Wednesday)*

19 Tonight is the ^{Territory} ~~sub-~~ side Blackout exercise. In anticipation of an interesting sight, the men all gathered together early, ^(8:00 pm) ~~at~~ vantage points to watch it, many groups spending their waiting period in song & joking "chewing their fat." The anti-tank

19 section of HQ Co. had set up two of their ^{powerful} French telescopes ^{of Honolulu} up with which they tried to identify different buildings, by their light signs. The Advertiser tower & the Variety theatre signs were easily spotted by this means.

19 From our campsite the beautiful ^{display} ~~array~~ of lights is a pretty sight with the lights of Waipahu and Kea in the foreground and the ~~big~~ lights of the many battleships in Pearl Harbor, then Hickam Field, and finally the dim, milky way of Honolulu itself.

19 When the Blackout signal came ^{9:15 pm} (which we followed on Pfc. Lee's radio) the Waipahu & Kea lights were out immediately, then ~~we~~, Honolulu and last to blot its lights & leave us in pure darkness was the Hickam Field light system. For a short

I kindly recall that if anyone has to the wife of NERANE, MAY, AN LWS and a station in Miss Day. She turned out to be a disappointment to us at this date (8/2/52) up-and-coming

Tuesday
Wednesday, May 20

JUNE 2

- 19 while a few lights failed to go out, one on our left, and a couple in the outskirts of the city. During the ten minutes of the blackout we could barely discern the outline of the shoreline, also the waters of Pearl Harbor itself. When the "enemy" bombers could not spot the island of Oahu, they dropped flares which dropped far off from ⁱⁿ the ocean & in the mountains, the blackout was over. Then a myriad of lights flashed on again to
- 19 complete a successful, cooperative effort in a defense pattern.

Wednesday, May 21

- Up at 5:00 am. by bugle call, Breakfasted then
- 19 in our lines that we had run from ^{the} 1st BN section to the ^{break camp then} 35th butchboard. Loaded up our equipment on our trucks then left in the 1st convoy at 7:00 ^{am.} for HNG Woods. Our job at Pua Manuawahua has been completed ^{but}
- 19 the maneuver is still on until the 24th during which time we may get a call to move out at any time of the day or night.

We are again on ^{the} reserve train, ready for any alert call.

JUNE-3

Wednesday, May 21

19 Rumors are that we might move out tonight so loaded up our equipment and posted guards about them from 6:00 pm. Started sentry duty from 6:30 pm. to 8:30 pm on post #3 of Headquarters area. After being relieved of my post I tried to sleep with

19 my boots & leggings on but they were very uncomfortable to sleep in. The movement during the night, ^{we took them off later.} Blackout here after 7:00 pm.

Thursday, May 22

19 Up with the hogs at 6:00 am. already dressed except for shoes & leggings. Still breakfasting with "B" Co. mess. Then out cleaning up of our area.

We were called out to "fall in" at 8:45 am to get ready to go out towards ~~the~~ where the "enemy" has landed that night & were engaged by the regulars, 35th ^{Infantry} ^{+ 27th} & others.

19 On the way down our convoy was ~~looted~~ ^(to) machine-gunned ^{up at a time} by enemy aircraft, which swooped down in pairs, over our heads, and since we were moving during broad daylight, I believe we were mostly casualties. Reached a wooded area near a banana plantation off Waialua Highway and headed towards the ^{foot of the} mountains near Makulua under cover of the

Thursday, May 27

JUNE 4

19 ^{also the high} ^{bank} all trees lining up the side of the road & ~~the high bank~~
Relieved the tired regulars of the 35th, capturing immediately
quite a number of the "enemy" and driving them back further.
Our men were without lunch, but, nevertheless, pushed ahead.

19 Then the combined C.P. was established & as business under
the plum trees & amongst the brush & alfalfa at dusk.
The 1st BN ~~communication~~ section had ^{set} up the Ek-131 with
the Taylor antenna, but we did not have to lay any wire out.

19 The 27th Inf.'s rolling kitchen fed their men about 9:15 pm.
while we stood by, "watering in our mouths". When their officers
found out that we had had no food since breakfast they very
graciously offered ^{us} the remains of their supper to the hungry

19 and weary 298th and we ^{pressed} upon the food, and boy!
the food surely tasted good.

19 ~~Left~~ ^{Left} Brole camp soon afterwards, heading for ^{the} HNB ^{table}
which we reached about 10:30 pm. & were called to supper.

19 I made ^{a couple} ~~some~~ sandwiches from the ^{meat} turkey & hamburger
for an emergency tomorrow.

19 After enjoying a nice warm bath, ^{dropped} off to sleep with me
ⁱⁿ for a cotrap, expecting an alert anytime.

JUNE-5

Friday, May 23

- 19 Sure enough, we were pulled out of bed at 1:00 pm to head for Waimea Bay area where the anti-tanks had already gone. Reached Pupuha camp about 2:30 am, but did not pitch camp because we were now to push out. Breakfasted at 4:30^{am} at the field and left the area at 5:00 am for Kahuku along the mountainous foot trails. The enemy, which had landed yesterday, had already reached the mountains & it was our mission to drive them out. While we were up here, ^{and enjoying a clear view of the countryside} we spotted a convoy of 13 enemy trucks in the Kawaiipape area & reported that fact to the 15th Field Artillery who were there on our flanks. An "enemy" force of ^{and a mule} ~~rid~~ men with Klaxon horns representing machine gunfire, each man representing a ^{platoon} ~~tattalion~~, ^{kept us} ~~kept us~~ back so we chased them from ^{one defensive} ~~one~~ position to another along the narrow single trails. Our communication section carried along our SCR 131 radio equipment, & a few Teat phones, etc. We were on the march up & down the mountainous ^{Pupuha} trail from 19:5 am until 11:00 pm. ~~landed~~ carrying the heavy equipment on our backs. We had driven the enemy out of the mountains and stopped at Kahuku ^{the} ~~store~~ ^{our meeting point} waiting for our convoy to pick us up. Again we had not eaten lunch & ~~slipped~~ ^{slipped} as the

JUNE-6

Friday, May 23

19 men were starving. They "raided" the store for any edibles, many not being honest enough to pay for their food & drinks. The storekeeper, I think, never catered to so many at ~~any~~ ^{one} time before because when the hungry ^{of the whole regiment} ~~had~~ ^{had} gone thru this store, they left it practically empty ~~to~~ ^{for} the locusts but in the picture, "Brigham Young."

Our convoy picked us up at 8:30 pm. but we did not reach the division review field, Lcho. Pks, our destination, until way past 11:00 pm. because we used the shuttle system. From there we ^{marched} ~~walked~~ up to the South range where we rested under blackout conditions. We could not enter our area except for the latrine because the barracks were restricted area. We supper in the dark on the range at 12:15 ~~midnite~~ and was about to fall asleep when we were called up on alert at 1:30 am. Saturday.

Saturday, May 24

Packed away our Hampets in our barrack bags

JUNE 7

Saturday, May 24

19 and left them there on the Range. Carrying our heavy equipment on our shoulders we headed in a column of twos towards Kolakole pass. Our section was under Sgt. Silva because 1st Lt. Karvatta did

19 not come with us. Marching in the dark up and over the pass toward Waianae. After establishing our C.P. after relieving the tired 35th & 27th regulars at 7:30 am. we started out from our line of departure

19 towards the "enemy" who had landed on the beach at the Waianai land site. I went out with Cpl. Glendon & Kong with the Lt. Kapea as commander of Co. B & A of the ^{defending} ~~attacking~~ force. We worked the "Wacky talky" until Recall sounded at 8:30 am. We were ^{annoyed} ~~scattered~~ quite a bit by the sharp Kukui trunk that we had to go through.

After recall sounded we were told to wait ^{because} ~~until~~ the

19 trucks were being sent to pick us up. They finally did ^{so} at 11:30 pm. while we roasted in the hot and dusty Waianae. Reached HNB Woods just in time for late lunch. Tired and dusty though I was, not

JUNE 8

Saturday, May 24

¹⁹ Having more than 7 hours of good sleep the last couple of nights, I felt much worse when I was told to report to the switchboard detail at 7 pm. Fortunately, Pvt. Price kindly consented to take that shift while I caught up on some much needed sleep. On the board from 10 pm. to 6 am. Tomorrow.

Sunday, May 25

^{19*} Catching up on my diary for the last few days.

Cody called up at 1:30 am. to find out about the picnic he wished to sponsor. Just found out that ~~Grace~~ he had not yet received the Book of Mormon.

¹⁹ I phoned Grace Bone to send it out to him.

Left the switchboard at 8 am. this morning to get ready to attend Sunday Service at the new Women's House but there was none perhaps because of the men.

¹⁹ There were three others there and we spent a few moments of congenial conversation there. ^{Pvt.} James Begley ^(C. No.) and his wife, ^{Pvt.} Horacio Bigonelli, also Pfc. Warberry of the 8th Field Artillery, who has been ordained a priest, were there.

* I keep notes, then write them up in the diary whenever it's not possible to take the letter along on these maneuvers (p. 44)

JUNE 9

Sunday, May 25

¹⁹ Gave some reading material on our Church to Pfc. Bagley and Pfc. Piganelli.

Studied my Book of Mormon "Alma"

After a short rest, went back on the switchboard detail from 4 pm. until 8 pm. But my relief has not come back from town so am doing extra duty until 10:30 pm.

Monday, May 26

¹⁹ Rveille at 6:00 am., breakfast, then cleaning of "B" Branches. From 7:30 am. for one hour, HQ Co. has close order drill which was sorely needed. For the rest of this month, the ~~train~~ work day is 7:30 am. to

¹⁹ 11:30 am., afternoons off, but restricted to the area.

Went on my new shift on the board from 8 am. to 12 noon. Very fast shift but I can easily handle it.

¹⁹ In the afternoon, spent my time cleaning all my dirty web & pack equipment, & cleaning my rifle after the maneuver.

Reading "Alma" in the Book of Mormon.

* President Franklin Roosevelt received unlimited powers, more so than any other president, through these declarations of national emergency. (Spa. 47)

Tuesday, May 27.

JUNE 10

19 Up for Reveille at 6 am. ^{then} cleaning up of our area. After breakfast, fed close order drill from 7:30 am until 8 am. On the 'Board from 8 to 12 noon.

19 Joined in a game of softball for a short while. Then cleaned up "H.D." field of all leaves & rubbish.

^{of the form} Listened to President Roosevelt's fire side chat in which he declared the stand of this nation he represents. He said, "We will do all in our power to preserve this nation ~~to preserve~~ that we might retain our freedom of speech, freedom of press, and freedom of religious worship." ¹⁹ *The President issued a proclamation that this is ^{an} ~~an~~ ^{unlimited} national emergency. This might mean that our service in the army might be for a longer term than we expected. The men ¹⁹ ~~do~~ have no hatred towards our opponents and though those on the outside express great fear of the future, we are calm and cool, hoping & praying that the time will ^{never} come when we need kill.

JUNE 11

Tuesday, May 27

19 the blood of the
men for whom we bear no malice, that innocent
men and women will not be shed to be a witness
against us in the last days

19 Wednesday, May 28

Up at 6 am. for Reville. On the porchboard
from 8 am. to 12 noon.

Met with Pvt. Wm. Cling, one of my barracks mates.

19 expressed a desire to know more of the Mormon
religion so I read to him ~~the~~ Joseph Smith's account
of ^{finding} the ~~Book~~ of Mormon. Pvt. Cling is indeed a very
lumber person, and ^{one} ~~a~~ ^{few} ~~was~~ worthy of baptism after
a few months of attending Sunday School.

19 Looked around with Sgt. Stroblin's law bell
during the afternoon, perhaps a little too much for
the first day. The results will show tomorrow.

19

Thursday, May 29

Having gone to bed early last night (9:00 pm.) I woke
up earlier than usual at 5:00 am. After our usual

JUNE 12

Thursday, May 24

19

morning chores, I went on my pintboard detail at 8 am until 12 noon.

At 1:00 pm "HQ" Co. "fell in" to have our pictures taken. This picture will appear soon in the Army page of the newspaper (Star-Bulletin)

19

Went down with the ball team to the 35th field to watch our team play a practice game with the 3rd Engineers who beat us ^{by the score of} 9-5.

19

Pfc. Cody had come to visit us at HNB Woods when I had gone to the ball game. He ~~would~~ desires that I call him up at 11 pm tomorrow night.

19

The regiment was ordered to be ready to ~~move out~~ at 4:30 pm. The communication section of the HQ Co. and some of the 1st BN did move out at 5:30 pm for Koolau Range & Waianua Reservoir. We strung lines out there for the various ~~parts~~ guarding the reservoir.

19

Some of the most beautiful and peaceful scenery ^{can be seen} ~~is~~ ^{to be seen} there.

Installed temporary phones there then reached "home" at 11 pm. To have ^{little} out ^{supper}; off to tea to rest until tomorrow morning when we will go back to finish our job.

Friday, May 30

~~JUNE 19~~

19 Today is Memorial Day for the rest of the world but for us here at ^{the} HNB Wood this day is no holiday. We have been called to be on the alert and no one has been allowed to leave the post area for Honolulu from 4:30 p.m. yesterday.

19 After breakfast, the 1st Bn communication section under Sgt. Caseras left for the East jump to finish our job of last night. We finally found an ^{permanent} open line to Schofield Tactical at the East Range and from there we strung our line to the Bb 71 at the medic tent at the East ~~Jump~~ Dam near Mr. Deane's home. Left Pfc. Strohlin there to break in the guards to operate the Bb. and came back in time for supper.

19 All those on sentry duty ^{at installations} have been issued real ammunition with their rifles & pistols loaded & locked and they have been told by the Colonel to shoot if necessary. I was given one clip of those ammunition while putting up our phones but returned them when the work was completed. Pfc. Coey wishes to attend Sunday School this weekend.

Friday, May 30

JUNE 14

~~Monday~~
19 and asked me to call him up at noon tomorrow to make arrangements for it. I must not forget to invite Pvt W^m Eking to attend, too.

19 Saturday, May 31

We are still on the 'Alert' and the sentry duty at the Schofield, ^{& Williams} installations by the 298th continuous ^{regiment} for an unknown duration. We must keep communication for the outposts at all times.

19 Was latrine orderly this morning. Received my extra pay ⁽³²⁾ for my rating as a 6th class private. Fortunately for me, I was permitted to leave camp for the weekend.

19 On my way home, dropped in the Poststore at the Kaliki Chapel to buy 6 Books of Mormon. Went to the Army & Navy "Y" to meet Pfc. Cody who brought along his friend, ^{Pfc.} Rhodes. We headed for the New Sears & Roebuck Store where Rhodes brought some photographic records.

We went through the incomplete Mormon

May 31 JUNE 15
Saturday, ~~June~~

- 19 Tabernacle and admired its beautiful architecture.
Then we climbed the perpendicular ~~steps~~ ^{ladder} to the tower under
the beacon light ~~from~~ ^{from} where we could ~~see~~ ^{see} a panorama
of the whole city. Unfortunately, this view is restricted,
19 ~~to~~ ^{to} only those persons who are ~~not~~ ^{able} to climb the
long, perpendicular iron ladder ~~can reach the heights.~~ ^{in the towers.}

The two Shoyice operators invited me to have supper
with them at a nearby restaurant and we ^{had} a ^{soft} 75¢
19 fried frog leg dinner. This is the first time that I had
eaten frog legs, and they tasted very delicious. The meat
is somewhat like chicken.

Dropped in the ^{Japanese} Mission Home where we met Elder ^{Orange}
19 Pay, who had replaced Elder Foreman as District President.
Heard the good news that " " is to be married ^{in June}
soon to his fiancée who will come shortly on a short-
term mission (Pucky nan!).

19 Asked for some missionary pamphlets which I
expect to distribute to those about me back in NW
Woods.

Showed Cody & Rhodes to Tom Hirahara's Flower Shop

* This picnic did not materialize as our B.S. girls did not feel right in going on one with a couple other soldiers that they did not personally know. (Spa '49)

Saturday, ~~June~~ ^{May 31} JUNE 16

19 where they wanted to visit before they go back to duty tonight.

Tonite was "Code of Honor" nite at the M.S.G. for the Boy Scouts of our troop and it was my privilege to issue ^{out} some of the well earned medals.

I met quite a few people today, among them the new missionaries, Elders Bernard, Blair, Bushman, Mr. Gouveneur of the Seers, Mrs. Okishina (Faith Wiggins)

19 Mr. Uyen, Mrs. Yoshinaga and many others I cannot name.

* Asked Pat Wiggins to help me in arranging the Sunday picnic Cody wants to sponsor. The Japanese Mission is sponsoring their annual 4th of July picnic again this year and I will invite him to come.

Sunday, June 7

19 Attended Sunday school and partook of my first sacrament in a month. I surely miss the blessings of attending S.S. & partaking of the sacrament because from now on we ^{soldiers} are always to be on the alert and may ~~be~~ be deprived of our weekend jaunts.

JUNE 17

Sunday, June 17

1941

19 United Takes and am indeed thankful that he is greatly improved since he has been working outdoors. Tomiyasu, too, is very much improved for which I offer thanks to our Heavenly Father.

19 At 5 pm, attended the graduation ceremony of McKinley High School where Jessie, Gracedono, Betty, and Beatrice Tanaka, Walter Morinaga, James Yuen, and a total of 1022 students received their diplomas.

19 That which impressed me most was the ^{beautiful} singing of the whole graduating class. Under the ^{late} leadership of Ben Doty (a ~~former~~ Mormon Elder who holds a teaching position there) the combined voices were controlled as by the hand

19 of an accomplished artist. It surely was a revelation to me to have heard them sing so beautifully.

~~After~~ Kenzo had given Ysuko a beautiful B 30th wrist watch for her graduation present. I gave her some money to invite her close friends of the graduating class to dinner sometime later.

Left for HNC Woods right after supper. If I had not the teachings of the Gospel, I would not have enjoyed my

JUNE-18

Sunday, June 1

19 week end as ^{nothing} I did.

Gave Pvt. Maclitens a Book of Mormon, also will give one to Pfc. Cofey.

* Received the good news, ^{from Sister Valgardson} that she is to be married.

19 June 14 at the Carbon Temple, Alberta, Canada. to Elder Vann Williams, formerly of the Utah Mission.

Monday, June 2

19 "Report to Lt. Kelihoi at the Motor Pool"

said ^{not} that this morning. About a half a dozen men left with the Lt. to go to the City & Country Garage in Honolulu to tear down three old W.P.A.

19 Trucks for their chassis & wheels, these to be used for our rolling icebergs. Took our lunches with us and stayed in town until 4 pm. We had made one load, after tearing down two trucks to Lt. Kelihoi's ^{father's} place at Kua. Reached camp after 5 pm. just in time for supper. We will go again tomorrow to finish up the job.

Wrote Bro. Jimmy Sakimoto a letter informing

* Later proved to be a false one as Ellen Williams never did go through with the wedding but left Canada and Sister Valgardson holding the bag. (pp. 47)

JUNE 19

- 19 him of Sister Valgardson's coming marriage and her Yoroalikea to them all.

Tuesday, June 3

- 19 Off with Lt. Kelimoi to the City & County Garage for our special detail. During the day, we took a load of scrap to the Lt's home up in Palolo on 18th Ave. Also another load to Gov's place junk yard in Kalihi.
- 19 Quit work at 2:30 pm. to go swimming at Ala Moana Park. I left for home because of some personal business I had to attend to.

- We had obtained special permission from our Company commanders to stay over in Honolulu during the duration of this special detail.

- Knocked in the C. Yoroalikea's to say Hello, in the evening. Then went to town to shop for Sister Valgardson's wedding gift. Sent her a large linen tablecloth with blue colored Hauri designs upon it, with my aloha. Having finished that which had kept me worried for quite a while, I relaxed and took in a

JUNE 26

Tuesday, June 3

19 show, "The Mark of Zorro" at the Liberty Theaters
with Lynne Powell in the leading roles

Then on the way home, stopped in at the Kell's
circus on Kapiolani Place, where I was privileged
19 to see a movie, "The Birth of Twins." This picture
shows the procedure at the operation table when
these twins were brought into the world through
a Caesarian operation. It will do many men a
19 lot of good to see this picture of how what his mother
~~parent~~ must have gone through to bring them into being.

Wednesday, June 4

19 Up at 7:30, breakfasted and left home at
8:00 am to go to the C + C. Garage. Continued
stripping a couple of extra trucks and preparing
them for ^{trailer} use.

19 Didn't work up at 2:00 pm. Then watched
the boys take a short dip at the Ala Moana Park.
I went over to the natatorium for an 1/2
swim. On the way home, dropped in the A. Wood's

JUNE 5

¹⁹ for a short chat with Mrs. Woods & understand she has been promoted to Supervisor at the Navy Yard; that Sonny swims for the Hui. Makani team. They had been wondering what happened to me because I had failed ^{to visit} ^{to see them} for a long time.

Stayed home tonight to read some of the wonderful articles in the "Improvement Era."

¹⁹ Thursday, June 5

Down to the C+C Garage to continue our work there. We will be there for some time because we will finish the chassis and trailers in Honolulu before towing

¹⁹ them in to the HNC Woods, which means much welding & remodeling must be done before the trailer will be useful for use. These mechanics ^{Johnny} Lovell & Fuzuel Fralix and myself are doing the cutting & ~~welding~~

¹⁹ with the gas torch; the others are just helpers. One trailer is beginning to take shape while the other four have been stripped down to the chassis & wheels. Left Honolulu at 3:00 pm to go back to HNC Woods.

Thursday, June 5 JUNE 22

19 to get me a change of clothes & some underwear for the weekend in town.

The rest of the Foremen at the 298th are ~~doing~~ digging some more gun emplacements &

19 fixing the roads out Hanakuli & Pua Manuawaka. The 1st BN, ^{was} section still has to maintain the regional switchboard at the East Base.

19 Enjoyed a tasty roast pork supper ^{tonite} in camp.

Went down to the 21st Infantry to do some missionary work. Gave a copy of The Book of Mormon to Pfc. Bagley and also to Pvt. Pignatelli. 19 met ~~some~~ Pfc. Davis (of California) also Pvt. Downing of the same Co "E". Invited them to our 4th of July Picnic at the Ala Moana Park.

Then to the 11th Signal Co. barracks 19 to give Pfc. Cody his Book of Mormon but he was not in, but Pvt. Rhodes, ^{& some others} were and enjoyed a short chat with them. Invited them to our July 4th picnics.

JUNE 23

Friday, June 6

19 Received the large photograph taken of the members of "HQ" Co. (yesterday). A similar picture (with our overseas caps on) I think will appear as an official picture in the Army page of the Honolulu Star-Bulletin ¹⁹ soon.

Two selected men from our "HQ" Co., Staff Sgt. Cacera and Pfc. Melone have been ordered to attend the signal corp. officers' school at Fort Monmouth, N. J.

19 Sgt. Cacera had just taken over our section (1st BN unit) when Sgt. Kariatti left us, while Pfc. Melone was a draftee with us & his lives across me in "B" Company. Wished them all the luck and to Pfc. Melone, I gave ¹⁹ him a book of Mormon as a parting gift. May he be able to understand the beautiful teachings in that wonderful little book.

Left HNB Woods at 7:15 am. for the C & C. Garage
19 We stripped another car and hauled the tools & accessories to the Ft.'s corner up in Palolo.

Cpl. Pomroy of the Motor Pool came down as a welder with us, and we were able to complete two

Friday, June 6 JUNE 24

19 Trailers by quilting time at 3:00 pm.

Watered the plants at home and attended to other chores.

She has ^{has been} a very happy day for me -

19 Only recently have we ^{begun to} ^{in our} ^{prayer} asked our Father's blessings upon the food placed upon the table. I had asked "M" to offer the prayer, ^{twice} and she ^{unhesitatingly} prayed for the first time, ^{although this is} ^{she has done so} amongst us. ^{Prayer} has

19 prayers grow stronger & stronger day by day.

Spent quite some time looking over the 1944 Black & Gold annual, which Jessie, as co-managing editor, had quite a hand in bringing it out:

19 Enjoyed reading the many flattering remarks & expressions of love, ^{to Jessie} from friends ^{made} created while working upon the Y. & G. I feel so ^{inadequate} when I think how these youngsters can produce

19 such a beautiful annual.

Saturday, June 7

Drove to the C.C. Garage to work on those trailers.

JUNE 25-

Saturday, June 7

19 Kengo was very thoughtful in letting me have the car during the weekend.

Checked the tire that was leaking air slowly but could not find any puncture; also checked the brakes.

19 Attended to chores around home after work (half-day on Saturday) also washed my dirty working clothes.

Home dropped in this pm. with two large tuna "for us and for our neighbors, too", he said. If we could

19 all be thoughtful like him, we would never lack for friends.

Intended to attend M. S. A. tonite but could not get ready in time. so went with the C. Yoshioka's to the

19 Kappakulu Kaete to see "Birth of Day" with George Brown in the leading role. I certainly enjoy their companionship, especially Mrs. Yoshioka, who has been very good to me.

Tray I grow strong in spiritual stature that I might
19 be able to teach them the true Gospel of Christ.

Sunday, June 8

Attended Funafuti Sunday School this morning and

* Both living and deadly as of this date. (Old man Yoshioke still daily goes out to his fishing stand at the Alumni Canal. (Apr 5/44)

Sunday, June 8.

JUNE 29

¹⁹ received the privilege of administering the Sacrament for the first time. Bro. Kenneth Takafuji asked for the blessings on the bread while it was my opportunity ~~that~~ to add his blessings upon the water.

¹⁹ I was also appointed on the committee to award the prizes for the 4th of July picnic, while Jessie was placed on the wrapping committee.

At 8 pm. went to Bro. Takafuji's home to the ¹⁹ meeting of the Priesthood Quorum but only a few members attended due to ~~other~~ other engagements, ¹⁸ we did not hold the regular class, but we did partake of the refreshments served in which we ¹⁹ enjoyed an informal discussion.

Dropped in at the Shigeru Yoshioke's & chatted with them a long while. * Understood the old parents are getting very religious and are attending their ¹⁹ Shinto temple quite often. They are nearing ~~the~~ the end of their journey here upon this earth and they are searching for that which is beginning to realize the hopelessness of the dependence on this world alone.

JUNE 8

Sunday, June 8

19 At 7:30 pm, attended the Sunday night Sacrament meeting. Elder Margetto gave a talk on "The Need of Religion in our Lives." After his talk, Brother Chester Sakimoto of the Tanabika Branch led this meeting

19 in an informal discussion on the above topic. Brother Chester is a born leader of men and it is wonderful the progress he has made in the short time he has embraced the Gospel (1 1/2 yrs. at this date.)

19 Again, tonight, it was my great privilege to administer the Sacrament with Bro. Takafuji to the small but faithful ^{group} people who attended, among them being three new people, Bro. Sterling, ^{who works at Nakatsu,} ~~member of the~~

19 Navy and Smith from the Hickam "Bombers."

19 Tonight at supper, Jesse, ^{for the first time} offered up a prayer of thanksgiving and asked the blessings upon the food placed upon the table. It makes me very happy to see them following

19 the paths to righteousness. May they grow strong and continue to strive for a testimony of the truth.

Met Elder Sorenson and his wife (they were married last Friday) at the Tanabika Sunday School and later in the

* met him again in Chicago at the University Ward during our stay in that city in 1945. We were talking up some studies at a technical school nearby. (pp. 147)

JUNE 28

Sunday, June 8

^{afternoon} I left a wedding gift for the happy married couple at the mission home. Elder Sorenson was for a short time on Waialeale, Maui, but will be here with a Temple guide at Fair. Sister Sorenson is here for a short term missionary.

Monday, June 9

Continued work on the trailers until 7:30 pm.

19 I wished to check up on my equipment, ^{and laundry} ~~and~~ talk in camp so went in to the HNC woods just before supper.

19 Pvt. Freddy Maertens ^{kindly} ~~graciously~~ invited me to

19 accompany him to the Post Theatre in the evening. Pvt. Pereira, Maertens and I ~~got~~ enjoyed the technical film, "Western Union", a picture of the pioneer days of the telegraph system in the wild & woolly West, with Randolph Scott and Robert Young taking prominent parts in the movie.

19 Many of our boys in HQ Co. have been put on special details such as digging roads & campments.

Monday, June 9
Regimental

JUNE 29

19 ~~that~~ also, guard duty, that there are not enough privates to do the 'K.P.', cleaning the area, etc. Saw the Cpl & Sgt's doing such menial work.

19 Tuesday, June 10

Left HNB Woods early today (7:00 pm.) for the C + C. Garage. The two engine blocks we had saved from the stripping job, we hauled down to the different

19 junk yards to sell and finally landed a buyer in Mr. Bos of Kaliki who bought the truckload for \$400 which will go to buy us a chop rice dinner after our work is completed.

19 In the pm. a gang of us went down to the grounds near the Solaim field on Date St. to strip and haul in a couple of old chassis.

During the lunch hour period. And later, we
19 helped the young girls who were working on their Kanehameha Day floats. This work was being done at the C + C. Garage by many volunteers workers.

Wednesday,
~~Monday~~, June 11

JUNE 30

19

Today is Kamehameha Day, in remembrance of the great Hawaiian conqueror who brought peace and order to all the islands.

H. and I went to the Palace ground area.

19

To watch the colorful parade and the many beautiful floats. Heard the Hawaiian Band play our national guard march, "Colonel Anderson's March".

18

Thursday, June 12

Worked at the C & C. Garage on our trailers stripping the cars in easy and fast but the welding (by Cpl. Pomroy & Lovell) and fitting making the trailers to fit our purposes take quite ^{a lot of} ~~some~~ time because sometimes the C & C. need their equipment (we are using their welding machine and their gas cutting outfit)

19

Spent the early part of the morning trying to locate an "UWOK" from our gang of workers. Found him in the Kawaunoha at his home when he came back for lunch. He is lucky to get

JULY 1

Thursday, June 12

19 only company punishment but he loses his privilege of working with our detail.

Went home after work and attended to the chores around the house.

19 Spent the evening reading The Improvement Era

Friday, June 13

19 Started stripping the tires ^{off} cars at the Kapitol auto Exchange at ^{the} Kapitol & Ward St. corner. Luckily the manager has kindly offered ^{us} the use of his gas torch which makes our work much easier and faster.

19 The C.F.C. employees are all signing their pledge of allegiance to our country, which is required, I think, by law now.

19 Capt. Tiley asked us to report back to the HNE Woods to sign our payroll list so I went in on the truck after work. Our new driver, *Pfc. Cortin, drives much slower than someone who has been 'grounded' because he was finished

Later a Lt. is the 100th Inf. Pom., serving as our transportation Officer in Italy. (Sgt '47)

*

Friday, June 13

JULY 2

19 for speeding the other day.

Worked the switchboard for an hour for Pvt. Lopez.
Talked to Pfc. Oddy of the Schofield Bn for a short while.

19 Pfc. Kaakanni had me drink too many and
almost landed in the brig guardhouse. These young
men cannot hold their liquor and go looking for
trouble every time they're drunk.

I am indeed lucky to be on the C & C detail
19 because the rest of H.Q. company is doing pick &
stitch work and ^{regimental} guard duty.

Our section of the barracks seem empty with
two fellows gone, - Pfc. Malone to Fort Monmouth, N.J.
19 and Pfc. Wang moving over to the cooks' barracks.
Understand Pvt. Van Valkenburgh, Art Richards
and Forand of the Anti-Tanks have been transferred
to the 3rd Engineers & Pfc. Day & McEwan might
19 go to the 251st C.A. later.

19 Listened over the radio to the 298th Band concert over
at the Army & Navy Y in the
Saturday, June 14

Left HNC work at 7:00 am. for Honolulu, Wa.

JULY-8

Saturday, June 14

- 19) Had a truckload of men leaving with us for they were off duty and were not required to be in camp.

Continued our work of stripping the cars at Kapiolani & Ward St. ^{the streets} like a bunch of termites tearing down a house.

Quit work at noon at the C + C. Garage. Helen went home. Spent the afternoon in fixing the light circuit in the ^{rear compartment} ~~middle part~~ of the car. Washed

- 19) my oily work clothes then, later in the evening, fixed the washing machine ^{leg} rollers.

Wanted to go to the N. I. A. this weekend but there was no ~~more~~ ^{many} things to attend to that I missed that privilege.

Sunday, June 15

- 19) Jessie, Betty & I attended Sunday School together and I pray that we will all humble ourselves and follow Our Father's Teachings. May the rest receive a testimony of the Truth that they will have a desire to go to I. S. without any outside prompting.

Sunday, June 15th

JULY 4

19 I had not met
brought the new investigators ~~today~~, were
Miss Katherine Dickie, Bertha Niino, Kinie Kuyshiro
and Jean Chan. They all look like worthy prospects.

To celebrate ^{the occasion} and install new officers for our
19 Books of Mormon class, President Takafiji
set June 20th ^(9:30 pm) as the date for a dance & election
at the Washiki Chapel.

We held a Priesthood meeting after the S. S.
19 and have decided to hold one every Sunday this
month. We learned today of the importance of
the Sabbath Day and its influence ^{it should have} in our lives.

Attended the Tanakila Sunday night meeting
19 and enjoyed meeting old & new friends there.
Hannah Chong attended, too, and enjoyed her
visit there. Elder Hawkes and Cotton of the Hau's
Mission spoke at this meeting while Bro. Jimmy
19 Salimoti led the discussion group. Elder Cotton
gave an inspiring talk of his father's terms
here as a missionary in the Hau's islands
which strengthened my testimony a great deal.

Sunday, June 15

JULY 5

1941

- ¹⁹ He told us of the old Hawaiian woman who through her faith in the power and authority which Kelen Joseph F. Smith, later the president of our church, held in the Priesthood, asked him
- ¹⁹ that she might live to see the day when the a temple would be built in the islands. Though this was in 1893 when he first blessed her for her request, she lived until 1919
- ¹⁹ when the Fair Temple was dedicated, and she died soon after at the age of 103.

On the way home, I dropped in to see Honie at the Tuna factory ~~etc~~ and to thank

¹⁹ him for the large fish he had brought me during the day, in the afternoon.

Monday, June 16

- ¹⁹ Continued working on the special detail in Honolulu.

In the evening Masaru Hirota and myself went to the Kaimuki Theatre to see the

JULY-6

Monday, June 16

19 picture, "The Letter" with Bette Davis & Herbert Marshall in the leading roles. It was a well directed movie of J. Somerset Maugham's story.

19 Mrs. C. Yoshioka donated three prizes for our 4th of July picnics.

Tuesday, June 17

19 Worked on the Trailers detail at the C. & C. Garage. We finally decided to load all the unfinished trailer parts on the Trucks & take them back to Senofield where we could use ^{the} Governor's welding machine & cutting torches. The C. & C. has been kind enough to loan us free of charge their equipment for the last two weeks, but this job will take a couple of weeks more to finish all the 10 Trailers, so we did not want to impose upon them too much.

19 Came back to the HNG area at 4 pm partook of a starchy supper. Funny, but I seem ^{get very} hungry when I'm in camp; it must be the weather, because others tell me the same thing.

JULY 7

Wednesday, June 18

19 Left HNC words at 7:30 am. for the C + C. Garage for our last day on that detail in Honolulu. Finished our work of cleaning up the area there and came back to camp after 10 noon.

19 Exercised in the afternoon with Pfc. Stroblin's barbell set. I am amazed at the strength and lifting ability of Pvt. Kim of our company who easily cleans & jerks over 200# and snatches with agility & beautiful form more than his body weight (140#)

On ~~the~~ enlisted man's greatest "friends" are his rifle & personal ~~for~~ equipment and these 19 things I attended to, — cleaning the rifle, shining boots, etc.

In the evening, listened to the Hawaiian 19 troupe that our boys have formed and they sound mighty good. What the 298th needs is an outlet for the dormant talent here.

JULY 8

Thursday, June 19

19

Reported at the Motor Pool for the Trailer detail. Loaded on a couple of trailer parts and towed the other unfinished one down to the division Blacksmith shop. We could not use their equipment today so we spent

19 the day back at the Motor Pool where we scraped off the grease ^{& mud} from the old chassis.

This Hawaiian weather surely makes one feel lazy. Most of us do "bunk fatigue" whenever
19 we can snatch some free time. If recreational ~~and~~ facilities & organization were up to par, this condition would not exist, I know.

In the evening, listened to the Troupe practice
19 Together in our Barracks.

Friday, June 20

19 Reported to the Motor Pool for special duty. Went with Pfc. Indice to haul for two loads of coral for the Motor Pool and got through with our work at 4:30 pm.

This was the first morning that I had fallen in

JULY 9

Friday, June 20

19 for Reville in three weeks. The HQ Co. fell in for their first retreat parade since the proclamation of the national emergency, but I had come back too late from my special detail to be with them.

19 The Pohipala's Heiau troupe is drawing quite a crowd as they continue their nightly practice in "B" Barrack. They play from 7 pm. to after lights out at 9 pm. While they rehearse, I cannot study or work on my album this last two evenings while listening to their beautiful music.

I cannot seem to work up enough courage to write the morale Officer regarding the use of the latent talent amongst the boys here.

19 The ^{2nd group of} Draftees are coming to join us ^{tomorrow} after their three months of preliminary infantry training and we are eagerly awaiting their coming.

19

Saturday, June 21

Went with Pfc. Lewis of Service Co. for two loads of coral for the Motor Pool from Lt. Keliina's place in Ewa.

JULY 10

Saturday, June 21

19 ^{at 12 noon} Came back ^{just} in time for the chicken dinner that was prepared to welcome our new members, the 18 new draftees from Reception Center. Understand that they had marched in and were welcomed as we were

19 Three months ago. Pvt. Shuma, ^{guard} son of a family friend, ~~was~~ is assigned a bed in our "B" barrack. Six new beds have been placed in our barrack to accommodate the new fellows which makes a total

19 of twenty-six in our barrack. It did not seem to take long for them to acclimate themselves to the new surroundings for they were off for their weekend before I was quite settled myself.

19 I remained in camp for Pfc. Stroblin ^(with list) who had a very important date; then, later, Pvt. Irie asked me to work his shift on the scotchboard ^{from 5:30 pm to} ~~until~~ 12 pm ^{after supper.}

19 Germany declared war on Russia today, according to radio reports. What this will mean to us we do not know, but in tonight's paper, an article states that the Army officials will request Congress to lengthen

JULY 11

¹⁹ the period of active duty of the National Guard units for the duration of this emergency.

Sunday, June 22

¹⁹ Up at 6:00 am. to get ready to go home to Honolulu to attend the Beretania Sunday School. Kengo had injured his back the other day and was to ~~return~~ go to a doctor for treatment today. I

¹⁹ advised him to try the Japanese women who treated my back when I sprained it quite a while ago.

Betty Tanaka, myself and Beatrice Tanaka, who has not been able to attend S. S. for a long

¹⁹ time, ~~went to~~ attended the Beretania branch.

It was my privilege to ask the Blessings upon the Sacrament service twice today, - once at the morning service and again at the night service

¹⁹ at the same place. When I ~~had~~ was asked to administer the Sacrament for the first time two Sundays ago, I was ~~very~~ nervous. There was no nervousness as I prepared to administer the Sacrament

JULY 12

Sunday, June 22

19

this Sunday because I told myself that this authority was conferred upon me, not by man's power, but by the grace and choice of our Father in Heaven who had set me aside as one to do

19

this will here upon this earth. May I ~~be~~ grow worthy of this great authority.

19

Turned in to the mission home the prizes ~~offered~~ donated by Mrs. C. Yohioka for the July 11th picnic.

19

Attended the Janakila genealogy society taught by Elder Ray and conducted by Bro. Fred Takasaki. They are few in number but great in enthusiasm for their work. I notice how grateful these youngsters ~~become~~ are to their parents since taking up this work.

19

Attended the Sunday night meeting at the Paratania branch and enjoy the beautiful spirit there. I had ~~disappeared~~ in my Army uniform for both day & night services but that did not deter the Elders from ^{requesting} ~~asking~~ me

JULY-13

Sunday, June 22

19 to administer the Sacrament.

Elder Torgerson and his companion, Elder Stults of the Hawaiian mission, spoke to us, the former also singing the beautiful song,

18 "Come Unto Jesus." The song seem to lift me bodily off the chair and throughout the meeting I seem to ^{be} floating a good six inches or so above the physical chair and when President

19* Jensen spoke to us briefly of his explanation of our teachings in a living and true God, who has ~~parts~~ ^{body} and passions, I seem to expand in body and become light and the

19 tears came ^{tumbling} ~~rolling~~ down my cheeks that I could not check them.

I am indeed grateful to our Father in Heaven for this beautiful testimony of the ~~truth~~ ^{truth}.
Heads straight for HNC woods after S. I. but reached camp about 11:30 pm.

Received a beautiful letter of thanks for the wedding gift I had sent to the ~~parents~~ ^{parents}.

* President Jay C. Jensen, my mission President, was telling us of the fall, as you know he was invited to explain his teaching before a big group. Also invited to explain their teachings were other church leaders of different faiths (pp. 47)

JULY 14

Monday, June 23

19

Up at 6:00 am. for Reveille, then prepared to move out for an overnight problem at the East Range.

at 7:30 am

~~the~~ The 1st Bn. marches out to the East

19

Range ~~at 7:30 am~~ and reached there before noon. After lunch, our section, under Sgt. Silva & Sgt. Lee (who had transferred from the anti-tank section of H.Q.) strung out the telephone

19

lines to the various positions after which we pitched our double tents. It rained quite a bit during the night and we feared the tents might leak, but they stood the strain alright.

19

Tuesday, June 24

After a good night's sleep, we were up early at 5:30 am. and ready for our tasks. We each were assigned to our duties as range guards or telephone orderlies in the firing pit and the firing line as the rest of the 1st Bn went through their firing of machine-guns, rifles

19

JULY 15

Tuesday, June 24

19) and anti-tank 37 mm guns. It was interesting to watch the riflemen come up in squad rushes then thru infiltration to break up their firing line before firing upon the "surprise targets."

21) Here was an amusing incident over the phone while the anti-tank guns were firing. The crew fired the first shot and I heard the ^{pl} officer call ~~to~~ the firing line. "That last shot was too

19) close to be comfortable! Don't they know how to shoot!! --- I am in the machine-gun jet --- that's not funny at all (as a laugh came over in the earphone)." Later I asked those in the

19) ^{about the incident} know, and found out that that particular sight on the old 37 mm. was inaccurate, and had to be readjusted to read 200 yds. more than its reading. The new crew had forgotten about the

19) inaccuracy of the instrument for their first shot.

Broke camp after lunch, reeled in our wires, then were conveyed in trucks back to camp about 2:30 pm. Fell in for a 1st Pw retreat.

JULY 16

Tuesday, June 24

19

parade at 5 pm., Lt. Col. Porter, reviewing.

Tonight, the officers of the Japanese mission are holding their meeting to discuss the program for the opening day at the Beretan

19

Tavernacle, ~~July~~ August 17. Our mission has been given the great privilege to conduct the meeting ~~at~~ on the dedication day of this beautiful edifice and I know that my brethren

19

and sisters of the Japanese mission will work up a program worthy of the occasion.

Wrote a reply to Kelden Borenson's letter of thanks to me ^{stamped} dated June 13.

19

Wednesday, June 25

Up for Reville at 6:00 am but a great downpour of rain (our first good pour in a long while) prevented our falling out. Suffered around a good part of the morning after a short period of instructions on switchboard operations by Lt. Lane. Also instructed

19

Wednesday, June 25 JULY 17

- 19 by Sgt. Young on pole climbing and the different ~~two~~ methods of tying and securing wires.
Spent ^{part of} the evening in the switchboard room
Talking to the boys.
- 19 Studied chap. 25 - 26 of Alma in the B. of M.

Thursday, June 26

Detailed as K. P. today from 6:00 am. to 6:30 pm.

- 19 When we finished our pots and fans & dishes early,
I spent the spare moments out in the field learning
the duties of a lineman and also spent some time
working ~~the~~ ^{our} tactical switchboard.
- 19 Mended some articles by hand sewing in the evening.
Spent one hour of study on the Book of Mormon,
and to bed at 11 pm.

Friday, June 27

Reveille at 6:00 am, then cleaning of our area.
Left in at 7:30 am. for our Tetanus inoculation at the
298th Dispensary. Then out in the field for blackboard

Friday, June 27 JULY 18

19 instruction ^{were} in communication by Sgt. Fowler.
Seems strange but this was our first good class
instruction ~~by~~ since we were assigned to the ~~off~~
19 If this keeps up, we will have a well instructed
group of communication men.

After lunch, regimental fatigue, cleaning the
area ~~off~~ HQ Co. I worked the bulletin board for
about an hour in the latter part of the afternoon.

19 In the evening, studied the signal communication
manual, reviewing the Capt's lesson & taking jutting
notes in my notebooks.

19 The inoculation we had today was for ^{the} preven-
tion of infection from gunshot wounds. It lasted
for a short while after the ~~happo~~ in the arm.
But there was no ^{had} after effect.

19 Saturday, June 28

After Reville and our regular
morning chore around the area, there
was an arms inspection. After inspection

JULY 19

Saturday, June 8.

¹⁹ I requested and received permission to turn in my Garand rifle and bayonet ~~to~~ to the supply room and get a 45 cal. automatic pistol instead. My classification

¹⁹ for a long time has been changed to a lineman and it is very inconvenient to carry a rifle and do my duty as a lineman when we are out on a problem.

¹⁹ The pistol I received was full of cosmoline and was slightly pitted, and it took quite some time before I finished cleaning and oiling it.

¹⁹ My name is on the 25% list this weekend and being financially zero, I intend to stay in camp until payday.

Wrote a couple of letters; - one to ¹⁹ Lakes and the other to Sister Alldredge informing her of my having been ordained to the Priesthood.

Sunday, June 29 JULY 20

- 19 Went down to the new Hostess House to attend the Mormon services but there was none. I did meet Bro. Kresell (elder) from the 35th Inf. who had come for the same purpose and I invited him to accompany me back to the ANB Woods. I gave him a Book of Mormon and some of the missionary literature I had.
- 19 Also told him of the Wahiawa meetings and other places where he can meet with the Saints. Invited him to our 4th of July picnic.
- We walked down to the Lower Post where we parted at the 11th Signal Co. I wanted to meet Pfc. Cody & Rhodes but they were not in so walked to the Schofield Telephone Exchange where I found him enjoying a moving picture being shown by Sgt. Barrett, chief operator who took these pictures ^{as a hobby} ~~of the~~ ^{he showed pictures of the} neighborhood and a colored film of the last Kamehameha

JULY 21

Sunday, June 29

19 Day Parade in Honolulu and they were
very beautiful colored films. Looked in at
the Schofield telephone operators worked their
boards and I can understand why they ^{to}
19 can not answer our calls ^{right away} what with ^{so} thousands
of trunk plugs to handle.

19 Wrote a letter to Lt. Kauka, our morale
officer, offering my services as a volunteer
to help ^{creating} a recreational program here.

Monday, June 30

19 Today is pay day. Received my last \$33.⁰⁰
pay. Effective July 1st my rating will be
4th class specialist, the pay being \$45.⁰⁰. This is
a substantial increase in pay and I surely
19 appreciate it. Many others have been promoted
a ^{rank} step higher amongst the new come. Sgt. Silva,
our section leader will become a staff sergeant, too.

Spent the morning out on the field with a
reduced field looking:

JULY 22

Monday, June 30

19 A short period in the afternoon we spent in regimental fatigue cleaning up the area.

There was a heavy downpour of rain here about 5:30 pm which is an unusual event.

19 Intended to visit "Boom Town" to visit ~~James~~ Hirota on his first day of induction as a draftee but the rain put a curb on my desire.

19 Operated the patchboard for two hours from 6 pm to 8 pm to give ^{pot} Sgt. Snie a ^{short} rest.

Tuesday, July 1

19 Out for Riville at 6:00 am. Capt. Stevens former C.O. of "HQ" Co. who had just returned from Ft. Benning, greeted the old timers of this company. I have never heard any other officer so well spoken ^{of by the enlisted men} off about as this young captain. He is assigned to be company commander of C.D.

Our company displayed our communication and anti-tank equipment for inspection by the

JULY 23

1941

Tuesday, July 1

- 19 Colonel and his staff. I think this display was a 'dry run' for our 15th of July parade at Whialoa.

Regimental fatigue in the afternoon cleaning up the area then relieved. Cpl. Drie on the switchboard

- 19 for an hour from 2 to 3 pm.

Regimental retreat parade at 5:00 pm. where the ~~for~~ Colonel presented gold medals & sweaters with certificates to the winners ^{from 29th Div} of the division & department

- 19 track meets. Cpl. Lincoln & Kalickini were two of the lucky prize winners.

Dropped in Reception Center with Pfc. Ochiai to see Drafted Masaru Hirota and the old specialists who stayed back from our group among them, Nobriga and Morimoto.

19

Studying Alma chap. 30-~~22~~

19 Wednesday, July 2

Wakeup at 6:00 am, then usual check around our area. We have been having an hour of close order drills and some physical exercises

JULY 24

Wednesday, July 2

19 every morning the last couple of weeks after
7:30 am.

Spent the morning hours in reviewing
19 the ~~past~~ nomenclature of our different
instruments ^{and equipment} and the communication
sections.

19 After lunch, fatigue duty cleaning
up the area until 2:30 pm. Then refi-
mental retreat parade at 5 pm.

Thursday, July 3

19 Reville at 6:00 am. Reviewed again
the same lessons we had yesterday.

19

Thursday, July 27, JULY 25

10. Private Epl. Pereira, Epl. Freddy Macartens, and myself attended the Japanese Mission. In I. C. dance at the Kaliki Recreational Hall. I was supposed to go with Pfc. Okawa but he was 19 detained by night duty at the dispensary, so I asked Epl. Pereira to take me out to the dance. In showing the way the Kaliki chapel grounds and buildings we heard ^{real} music, and so we sat 19 in on the Hawaiian Mission & choir rehearsing their songs for the dedication of the Tabernacle on Aug. 17, 1941. We enjoyed their beautiful renditions until the end of the rehearsal at 10:30 pm.

19 Then we dropped in the dance nearby where I met many of my brethren & sisters. While Epl. Macartens enjoyed his dances, Epl. Pereira had a long, interesting conversation with 19 Sister Cummings who had just come in but whom ~~and~~ I had not ^{yet} introduced ~~to~~ to him.

We left the dance at 11 pm. and headed for the H.N.C. Woods. Epl. Pereira then relates

JULY 26

Thursday, July 3

¹⁹ To us his conversation with Sister Cummings.
He said:—

" I dreamt last nite, a strange dream, the meaning of which I do not understand. It ¹⁹ seems ~~was~~ so meaningless and foolish to me, but it scared me so tonight that I was almost overcome for a moment. For when I saw Sister Cummings tonight, she was the exact

¹⁹ image of the person I had seen last nite even to ~~the~~ ^{the} lock of hair that had fallen over her forehead. We ~~had~~ were standing before a large block of white rock about

¹⁹ three feet wide and four feet high and our hands were tied together with a white ribbon in a tie similar to the way the old Gaul warriors used to tie their faces.

¹⁹ Our tied hands were over this block of white rock and upon it was poured some water— three, perhaps seven times, I am not so sure. ~~On~~ The floor of this room was of a mosaic

JULY 27

Thursday, July 3

19 pattern and somewhere back of this room there is an oval, ^{and} shallow pool of water with a fringe of white rock around it slightly higher than the water and somewhere about it a predominant of blue. There is another thing that occurred which I cannot divulge at this time but I surely would like to know the meaning of this dream."

19 Cpl. Pereira had told Sister Cummings parts of this dream, ~~and~~ she tried to explain the true teachings of our Father in Heaven to him. Understanding the plan of Salvation as I do ~~and~~

19 I prophesied to him the fulfillment of this dream if he would humble himself before God and pray for knowledge that he might be able to understand this dream. When I

19 told him that I had the knowledge to interpret this dream, he wanted me to reveal it but I refused to do so. But I did promise him that if he lacked wisdom to do as St. James

Thursday, July 3 JULY 23

19 said, "If any of ye lack wisdom, ask God
and He ~~shall~~ ^{will} give unto thee," and he
shown a way whereby that knowledge may
be gained, — by working for it. If I had
19 interpreted it for him, he would not bow
down & humble himself ^{before our heavenly Father,} because he claims
himself to be a confirmed Catholic and
no one or ~~nothing~~ ^{anything} any one says can change
19 his faith. I promised him that ^{if} he faithfully
pursued the opportunities that will arise
for the fulfillment of this dream he would
receive a great blessing, ^{the} ~~the~~ ^{True} Knowledge
19 of the plan of Salvation and a true Testimony
of ^{the} truth in his heart, at the dance.
Met Bro. Raymond Uehara of the Hawn Mission.

Friday, July 4th

19 The non-coms of ^{our} the communication
sections and the members of the anti-tank platoon
went to the Waialea Community 4th of July cele-
bration where they displayed and explained their

JULY 29

Friday, July 4

- 19 many different weapons & equipment to the public. Other units of the 298th participated in a parade there.

- 19 I was assigned ^{to} "B" Company under Capt. Stevenson. "A" and "B" companies with additions from "HQ" co. paraded in Wahiawa from the vicinity of Tom's Grocery to the Upper Wahiawa Playground & Park where former Gov.

- 19 Judd and others gave patriotic speeches ~~to~~ on the 165th anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1976. After the ceremony, the 298th baseball team played the Wahiawa

- 19 All-Stars. Those who participated in the parade were conveyed back to the HNB Woods ^{immediately} after the ceremony.

- 19 This day is the date for our ^{annual} Japanese ~~club~~ mission picnic at Kapiolani Park but circumstances prevent my attending it.

Pvt. Amoy asked me to take his shift on the switchboard from 12 noon to 4 pm. but

Friday, July 4th JULY-30

19 I stayed on until 5 pm.

Several of ~~us~~ ^{us} ~~my~~ attended ^{the} Post Theater #1 to see Jacks hot in the Great Swindle.

Cpl. Pereira entrusted me with his letter to Sister Cummings, which contains his inspired thoughts, he tells me. I will mail it tomorrow.

Saturday, July 5th

19 Reveille at 6:00 am. and after 7:30 am. a short ~~recreation~~ period of physical exercise and close order drill. Then, ^{field} instructions on wire communication by Sgt. Silva & Young.

19 Went down to ~~see~~ see the 298th - 19th Infantry games, which we lost through ragged playing, by a score of 7-4.

Rode into Honolulu on the truck taking the baseball players into town. Attended to some shopping, then headed for the McCully Hall where I ^{was} just in time to join in on a Treasure hunt. We enjoyed a nice workout chasing

~~JULY 5~~

Saturday, July 5.

19

clues around the neighborhood.

asked Sister Cummings to help Stephen P. and try to understand the letter that was mailed to her.

Went home to find everybody OK. Found out Yecko has been taking Pictro lessons from Allen Kline.

19

Sunday, July 6

Jessie and I attended Sunday School today and I am indeed happy to see her desire to go without any prompting.

19

Today is testimonial meeting. Bro. Chester Salimote and ^{some of} the Senakila Saints came over to hear our testimonies. A few of the Saints love our testimonies. Besides those by Jean Char. and Bro. Chester Salimote whose ^{strength of} testimony seem to ~~increase~~ ^{grow stronger} with each one he offers me. I could listen to Bro. Chester by the hour for he makes his speeches very interesting.

x

19

This was ~~not~~ the first meeting of the Book of Mormon class under my regime and I seemed to have ^{little} share in its running the class. * I shall have to take a more active part even if I should ^{desire to} take away from Elder Farren some of the authority.

I must have been elected president of the class.

Sunday, July 6

AUGUST 1

19 and duties that he is now performing which I believe should be rightfully mine. I think I can handle that class so it will become a more interesting and livelier organization.

19 In the afternoon, Bro. James Yuen and myself attended the Lanakila Genealogical Society and listened to Sister Joyce Kaganawa's talk on Temple work. Met there Sister Kabanui and a classmate of 1930, Sister Aina Kekoolani who teaches the Japanese Mission Sunday School there in that district.

19 Sunday evening at 7:30 I attended the Lanakila Sunday night meeting where Bro. Takafuji and ~~my~~ I were privileged to administer the Sacrament. Though our

19 group was a small one we enjoyed the association & the talks by Elders Cornelius and Elders Ray on the first Article of Faith, "We believe in God, the Eternal Father, and in His Son, Jesus Christ, and the Holy Ghost."

1. was not at 195. with the Japanese Mission

AUGUST 2-

Sunday, July 6

After the meeting, the Elders dropped in
Sister Pakui's home and administered to her
mother, Sister Mary Wiggins who was laid
low through her overexhaustion in attending
to her family duties. Then back to HNC at 11 pm.

This afternoon I had bought a few books
of Mormon and some Desert Song books to
be sent to Harry Yuen down the line islands
where he had gone on a defense project. He had
written Yacks about their desire to start a
church there under the direction of an Elder
who was on the same project.

Paid my tithing & fast offerings to Pres. Jensen.

Monday, July 7

Up at 6:00 am and our usual chore around
the area. During our ^{field} class lessons by Sgt Young
and Sgt. Silva we are beginning to learn what
we should have learned a long time ago.
The organization and schedule of field instruction.

* One of Jensen's earliest visits. He was not on I.S.S. When the Japanese forces
attacked that island (Midway, I believe it was) he was later reported killed. 1947

AUGUST 3

Monday, July 7

19
are improved 100% and we are progressing very rapidly. What we ~~will~~ ^{are} learn this week will come in new examination rooms and those who hold meetings will have to buckle down to business.

The afternoon was spent in rearranging our bunks. Pvt. Kopp has asked for a transfer to some other company and his request will soon be acted upon. In his place
19
next to ^{my bunk} in
Pvt. Snouffe, one of the new drafts, has been put and ^{where} also have come to "B" barracks. Among them, Cpl. Kamalii, and Klenone and Pvt. Yui

19
Tuesday, July 8

Spent the morning hours as a latrine orderly. After our work was done, I dictated in on Sgt. Tular's field instructions ~~about~~ the 471 & 42. Regimental retreat parade at 4:15 pm. Spent two hours from 6 pm to 8 pm on the portaboard for Cpl. ^{Post} Oda. Instructed

AUGUST 4

July 8 Tuesday

- 19 a couple of the new men as operatable.
Reviewing & putting notes in my notebook on wire communication. At night.

(Sunday July 7 - Watched Cpl. Pereira in the afternoon set up a few lines near the furnace where a large swarm of bees had already got into a hive and produced some honey)

19 Wednesday, July 9

- Up for Raville at 6:00 am. At 7:30 am. the 1st BN Communication section under Sgt. Pereira moved out in a convoy to the East Range with Co. A, B, C, D. & the 19th Detachment. Before lunch we strung out our wires and set up our radio set 131 ready to start communicating. The rifle companies ~~started~~ marched from ^{the} HNC Woods to the East Range and reached there just about 19 lunch. After lunch we set up our tents (I shelter halves together) and all seven of us slept under one large tent which seemed able to hold 10 persons easily. Spent the afternoon reading some good articles in the 19th "Readers' Digest" and the "Coronet".

The night is beautiful ^{at night} from where we were, looking ^{looking} towards the majestic Usonian Range rising back of Schofield. Slightly to the left the sky was brightened by

AUGUST 5

Wednesday, July 9

19 The burning of some fields before harvesting. Sheffield itself was a myriad of varied colored lights. Throughout the ^{day} afternoon and night a slight drizzle continued falling, and we

19 feared lest the ^{night} wind, change and cause the rain to blow into our tent from the south. ^{and continued flood of} Capt. Sgt. Lee's portable radio poured news and music until after nine pm when we put our candle out and dozed off to sleep on the hard ground.

Thursday, July 10

Up at 5:30 am and breakfasted in a clip.

19 Drizzle in the open with Co. "C" mess.

Each of us range guards and telephone orderlies set out to our various posts and connected our phones. Sgt. Silva & Sgt. Lee

19 were in charge of our section with Clifford Ok and Richard Yokimoto working the SCR 131.

The rifle companies of the 1st Bn, including the medical unit, ~~the~~ fired ^{only} the machine guns

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
AUGUST 6

Thursday, July 10

on skirmish and oblique targets. They did quite well despite the drizzle of rain that caused the targets to be lost in the haze.

By lunch time, the firing was completed. We enjoyed a hearty lunch of stew and Betty salad and the other food that goes with an Army meal after which we reeled in our lines and broke camp.

all were convoyed on trucks into ^{the} HNG Woods and we reached camp after 1:30 pm.

Talked to Sgt. Pereira as he worked in the HQ flower garden. He was very much disappointed because he had not yet received his answer from Sister Cummings ~~last week~~. I reminded him that these things take time and she will eventually write him. He was adamant, and said he wanted to hear no more about her or Mormonism any more. I interpreted the dream he saw on Friday night and told him that if he wished a fulfillment of it, he must humble himself and work for it to come to pass.

In his dream, he saw the Lois family. I recognized the blue cabinet and pool in front of the temple. I thought I had not been through the walls of that building, I know that he distributed the marriage altar. This was confirmed to be so when I first went through the temple. I recognized Bro. Frank Reynolds & Bill Jones. (Sgt. '47)

* Stephen Penner had gone as far as Switzerland to prepare himself as a Catholic priest, but was not able to fulfill his desire due to some personal weakness, and was sent back to Honolulu. He might have met his Confessor on his way home. (GPa. '47)

Thursday, July 10 ~~AUGUST 7~~

* 19 A letter he had just received from his Confessor from Mary Knoll, New York, helped, in a great measure, to close his mind to my words.

19 Studying my Sunday school lesson, Genesis 23-24.

Friday, July 11

Up for Reville at 6 am. After 7:30 am,

19 physical exercises and a short period of close order drill. Then a field instruction period under 1st Lt. Fowler and Sgt. Young who explained circuit diagrams and lookups with demon-

19 strations on the B0 71 & 72. We will have a test tomorrow on all the instructions we had this week.

19 After one hour of fatigue duty in the afternoon, the 20 men spent their time playing softball and touch football. A call for softball players was out yesterday and there were quite a few playing. Understand there will be only

AUGUST 8

Friday, July 11.

19 one regimental softball team which means only a few men will be able to participate in this sport. There should be a inter-company series here first then later the best players chosen to represent

19 the regiment against other Sheffield teams. By this method many more will be able to enjoy this sport as players on their company teams.

I played in a fast game of touch-football and found myself unfit for such a fast game but I really enjoyed the ~~work~~ running up and down the field. I wish many more could participate in such strenuous sports because

19 these games will condition them up for their work as soldiers.

Studying Isaiah 25-28

19 Saturday, July 12

Levella at 6:00 am then on ^{the} Barrack cleaning detail. Today being Saturday, - arms and bunk inspection. There was a written test on wire

AUGUST 9

Saturday, July 12

18 communication, ^{Today} but I went with Sgt. Silva
to the ~~last~~ ^{farm} ~~camp~~ to help change the water
board there to a new location. We spent the
19 whole morning doing this work & came
back to camp after ^{the} noon lunch. I see
my name on the 25% list so I'll stay in
today but will go to Honolulu ^{later} tonight.

I received another blessing today. Promoted
19 to a 3rd class specialist which means another
raise of \$5⁰⁰ making a total of \$85⁰⁰ a month.
I have been given my ratings above the heads
of many who have been in the National Records
18 for a longer period ^{than I} and I am indeed grateful
for these blessings.

* Epl. ^{have} Sila, Lt. ^{have} Pukipala, and myself spent
a nice evening discussing many things in
19 the evening; - morals, politics, etc. Stayed in
camp tonight.

Sunday, July 13 — Left HNG Woods

*. Masaji Sila died later in combat overseas in 1945. (file with #14) first attack on Chino, July - (1945)

AUGUST 10

Sunday, July 13

19 at 6:00 a.m. to attend Sunday School in Honolulu. Talked to the Wheeler-H&B bus driver, Mr. Belch, and found out his wife & children are Mormons.

It was my privilege to administer the Sacrament

19 at church today and it is indeed a ~~happy~~ joy to see the many investigators who are near the road to baptism, among them Mr. and Mrs. Wong.

At ~~Sunday~~ ^{the Book of} our Mormon class, I invited those

19 who lived in Kaimuki and nearby districts to come to ~~my~~ ^{our} home for a couple of hours of study period in the afternoon but no one took up the invitation, but I enjoyed those two hours of study by myself.

19* also practiced ^{on the piano} the sacrament song, "Jesus, Once of Humble Birth."

19 Keno's job does not permit him to rest on Sundays which is quite a strain on him, but he will not rest from work one day a week.

Attended the Sunday night meeting at the Lunalilo School where Elders Matson and Hawkes of the Hawaiian mission spoke to us. Also met Elders Gunn.

I want have been
I don't play the piano
I don't know how this happened cause I don't play the piano
just thinking. (p. 47)

AUGUST 11

Sunday, July 13

19 and Elder Conover there. Among the faithful investigators who attend the night meetings are Akako Shikine, Matsuko Kenechiro, Doris Kikigawa, and Catherine Fujisawa.

19 There seems some misunderstanding amongst the ^{Saints in my mission} brethren because the elder brother of the Beritania branch seems to object to the criticisms against this branch by Bro. Chester Sakamoto, ^{from the branch} who

19 claims there is a lacking of full love and warmth amongst us. I hope and pray that each of us would take their admonition and benefit from them ^{with} instead of resenting that which can help to improve us.

Back to HWB at 11:00 pm.

Monday, July 14

Up at 5:30 am. to go on the switchboard

19 to help one of our student operators, Pat. Takagawa. ^{then} On my shift from 8 am. to 12 noon. I have been detailed on the switchboard this whole week including ^{next} Sunday.

Monday, July 14

19 One hour of regimental fatigue in the afternoon for the whole company. Pushed the tarbells around a little then rested until the retreat parade at 5:00 pm.

19 Right after supper, I went to the Mission home in Honolulu on Pfc. Klemme's car, who, with Pvt. Gibson, are attending the Hawaii Trades School ~~learn~~ every night and learning welding.

19 President Jensen, ^{who had just come back from the other islands,} presided at our discussion at the mission home where we took up the problem of raising funds for our Beritania mission and also fulfilling the pledges for the Tabernacle.

19 Fund. The Japanese mission has yet to pay about \$200⁰⁰ more into this latter fund. Tentative plans adopted for the former project was to present ^{Japanese} folk dances at the Tabernacle.

19 I got 50¢ a ticket sometime in the latter part of August. Among the leaders in this discussion were Pres. Jensen, Elders Fay and Ferison, Bro. Ikegami, Kuroki, Takeguchi and Takeuchi.

AUGUST-13

Monday, July 14.

- 19 There was much to be discussed so it was not until 10 pm. that we finally adjourned. President Jensen kindly ~~conceded~~ drove me down to the Army & Navy Y. M. C. A. where I
- 19 caught a taxi for HNC Woods.

Tonight at the meeting, I offered to donate \$100⁰⁰ to the Tabernacle fund but President Jensen would not allow me because he

19 said it was unwise for me to do so under my present status as a soldier in the U.S. Army

Tuesday, July 15.

- 19 Relieved Pvt. Takahashi on the 'board' at 6:00 am. Because ~~the~~ Pvt. Takagawa was detailed to do "K.P." today. Then on my regular shift from 8 am to noon.

19 Regimental fatigue in the afternoon then a retreat parade at 4:30 pm.

Received an invitation from Pfc. Ward Hachida to join a Schofield Glee Club at ^{the} Kasta Club

AUGUST 14

1941

Tuesday, July 15
19 at 7:00 pm. Tonight.

Sfc. Villaluz, Joe Louis from H. Co. and ~~myself~~ ^{from the gun port} enjoyed singing with a group of 35 Rangers in a ^{3 hours} practice session at the Boxing Bowl, because the regular meeting place, Kaala Club, was used tonight for a card party. We three are the vanguards of a larger group of vocalists from the 298th Infantry.

19 Wednesday, July 16

On the watchboard at 6:00 am to help Pvt. Fufan Fuchugawa then on my shift from 8 am to 10:00 am. Spent some time in the afternoon vocalizing with Pvt. Pokipala and Pai.

19 Caught up with my diary which I had neglected for a few days.

19 Wrote a letter to Sister Cummings re. Cpl. Pereira ^{missionary} pamphlets she sent to him with references to be found in the Bible.

AUGUST 15

Thursday, July 17

19

On picket line from 6 am. to 12 noon.
~~Regimental fatigue in the afternoon from 1 pm to 2 pm. Band retreat at 5 pm.~~

19

In the afternoon, I reported to Lt. Kaucka morale and recreation officer. I had previously volunteered to help him in his work and he asked me to help him with the new badminton outfits he had bought. Stamped

19

the new rackets + nets with the 298th ~~mail~~
Then ~~took~~ ^{just up} one set and took part in a doubles exhibition match with ^{Wally} Quercus Chang, ^{Wally} Anouye, Epl. Mauna Kea, Lt. Kaucka, and others.

19

Retreat formation at 5 pm, on the Co. street.

19

In the evening studied Chap 27 and 28 Book of Mormon.

Friday, July 18

Fell in for Reveille this morning at 6 am

* One of Hawaii's top badminton players (Epl. '91) at that time.

AUGUST 16

Friday, July 13

19 On the switchboard at 8 am. to 12 noon. Inspection tomorrow so checked on equipment and helped to wash down the barracks.

19 Regimental review parade in honor of the New Americans led by Rev. T. Okunura who came with a large group of young men and women of the his conference to watch us march.

19 St. Kanka has informed us to ~~form~~ ^{take up} ~~do~~ recreational activities of our own and to carry them out within our company. We will start with a ~~base~~ ^{soft} ball series under the direction of Sgt. Mendiola who has been appointed our athletic officer.

19 Talked to Pfc. Boo for a long time in the evening and listened to many of the grievances voiced by many of the members of this company. These young men, in many cases, ^{have} been given some "raw" deals, but they have not been able to rise above their misfortunes. Perhaps, the sport & recreational

AUGUST-17

Friday, July 18.

19 programs will alleviate much of the back biting that ~~should not~~ ^{seems to} exist.

Saturday, July 19.

19 There was a nice down-pour of rain just about Reveille as we had no formations this morning. Relieved ^{* Pops} Stanley Ushijima on the punchboard at 8 am and on until noon.

19 HQ communication sections, including wire, radio, and message center sections each had a written test conducted by our rear communication chief, Ft. Koch. ~~But~~ ^{Being on the} board prevented my taking the test, but I wish I had been able to do so.

19 In the afternoon I went down to Lees Hall to watch the 298th baseball team beat one of the leaders of the Schofield League, the 27th Infantry. Pfc. Goro Moriyuchi pitched a swell game and with air-tight support and timely hitting on our team's part we beat the Wolfhound by the score 4-0.

* Later, a 100th Co member, too. Pfc.
* Goro was later in the 100th too. In 1947, in a pre-war game by pitched for a Honolulu team, which beat the San Francisco Seals for the first time. The Seals ~~had~~ ^{had} been Spring in Maui. (Pfc. 47)

~~AUGUST 18~~

Saturday, July 19

The other teams are afraid of our team because of our ^{and much improved} infield combination plus Capt. Lovell's coaching have made a winning combination, the 298th having beaten the 21st Regt. last week in a 17 inning game.

Received a complimentary ticket from Cpl Kemau to an invitational affair at the Central Y. in Honolulu tonite, but through a misunderstanding we missed the truck to the affair. Cpl. Kemau, Pvt. Gibson & myself went down to the Lower Post Library and I borrowed a couple of very good books, "The Man Nobody Knows" and "I, Paul."

I attended the picture at the Post Theatre, "A Night in Rio", a colored and colorful film starring Carmen Miranda, Don Ameche, Alice Faye.

As I look back and think of the many opportunities I am enjoying here, I am indeed grateful to our Heavenly Father for the many blessings He has bestowed upon me.

* James Lovell was one of our best well-liked officers in the 100th. He was our Executive Officer when we went overseas. Later was commanding the Detachment when he got hit by a sniper on the second attack on Chasing. Below the mounting nearby he's to Lewis & Cook.

AUGUST 20

Sunday, July 20

19 as we spent the rest of the day together. We visited the Aquarium at Waikiki and he was amazed to see ^{so many} ~~such~~ different varieties of beautiful colored fishes. He took pictures of the Natatorium and also the Yacht^s at Keolu Basin, also the Coconut Grove at the Ala Moana Park. We dropped in the Tuna Factory where Horie showed us around the plant and explained the various processes the tuna goes through before being shipped out in cans.

We stopped in at home for supper then rushed down to the Sunday night meeting at 19 Lunalilo school where we enjoyed listening to three new elders in the Japanese Mission who had just come in last Wednesday. The elders are Elders Tishon, Gladhill, and Elder Tarsen gave 19 us a very fine, inspirational talk on "Pioneer Day" July 24, a day celebrated by the Saints of Salt Lake City in remembrance of the pioneers who had come across the country to settle in this wild country.

AUGUST 21

Sunday, July 20.

¹⁹ and establish this Zion in the West.

Prot. Bodde has a beautiful missionary spirit and I pray and hope that he will be able to take the words of Christ into the hearts of many. Although he does not possess ¹⁹ the fulness of the Gospel and the true authority to do part of the work of the Priesthood, he can do a lot of good amongst his people in camp.

Bought him a lei and his tin aloha. ¹⁹ Looked at the gate to give it and his voyage. He had expressed that this was one of the happiest days in his life and I am indeed thankful that I was able to help in a small way to make it so.

¹⁹ Back to HNC Woods after taking the family car back home. Reached camp about 12 miles.

Monday, July 21

¹⁹ Received at 6:00 am. The 2nd Bn. communication and the Anti-tank sections moved out to the West Range for firing. Those who remained in camp were given various special duties and our "H.Q." Co. took over

AUGUST 22

Monday, July 21

¹⁹ the regimental guard duty. I have been detailed on the switchboard again this week to take Pvt. Rai's ^(7 pm - 8 pm) shift, because he is on a 10 day furlough. Also as relief operator with Pvt. Hirahara to take over ^(8 am - 12 noon)

¹⁹ Pfc. Sabai's place, who was assigned to go with the 7th Bn. to the West Range.

Was reading "The Man Nobody Knows."

Stayed on the switchboard continually from 4 p.m.

¹⁹ until 12 midnight because of a mixup of schedule. Those who ~~were~~ had been scheduled to come on the 'board' were assigned to regimental guard duty ~~due~~ to the mixup. Called up the C. Yoshida's

¹⁹ and they were severely surprised but delighted to hear from me. Also talked to George Hagiana, who had just graduated from St. Mark Aggie and had come home to Hawaii.

¹⁹

Tuesday, July 22

Reveille at 6:00 am, then cleaning up of our area. At 7:30 am. we were given our 2nd

George was a 100% man too. (Yga '47)

AUGUST 23

Tuesday, July 22

19 Tetanus inoculation. Spent the morning hours reading "The Man ~~Who~~ Nobody Knows" under the Kiawe tree near the South Range.

On the switchboard from 12 noon to 4 p.m. today. Invited Cody to ~~attend~~ join our Glee Club at Kaala Club tonight.

Left after supper for the Lower post and with Cpl. Kamau and Pfc. Cody and Pvt. Geitz of the 11th Signal Co. attended the 35th Infantry Band concert in their area. This outfit has one of the best bands in Schofield and their rendition of various selections were appreciated by all.

19 Sgt. and Cpl. Pereira, ^{of the 298th} appeared in a short but hilarious skit impersonating a Portuguese General and his valet. Finished the concert with ^a community sing of ^{the} excerpts of songs.

19 At 7:15 p.m. we went to ^{the} Kaala Club for our weekly glee club meeting under the direction of Pfc. Hookhair. We are to sing at the Post Theatre on August 9, Saturday.

AUGUST 24

Wednesday, July 23

19 Up at 6:00 am for Reveille and cleaning up of the area. Converged down to the Post theatre #1 at 7:15 am to hear lectures on venereal disease from the chaplain and 4 medical officers from of the Lower Post.

Spent the afternoon resting and making.

Studied a couple of chapters in the Book of Mormon

Went on the switchboard to replace Pvt. H. Saito

19 ^{request} by order of Sgt. Hanesy, stayed on from 8 pm. to 12:00 am ^{the wall being black,} indente and white on duty, I was able to finish reading "The Man Nobody Knows," by Bruce Barton. I ~~was~~ have been copying some passages from this book

19 and I hope I may be able to put those thoughts into use.

After coming off the board stopped to discuss religion with the Corporal of the Guards, Stephen Perrin.

19 He is a confirmed Catholic, I, a strong Mormon; each ^{we} of us tried to convince ^{each} the other that ^{we} each ^{we} believed in the one and only Church of God. Time flew by on winged feet and it was 2 o'clock

AUGUST 25

Wednesday, July 23

19 in the morning before I finally went to bed.

Thursday, July 24

19 Reveille at 6:00 am. and daily chores around the area.

To 1st BN Recreation Hall for a 2 hour class in message center procedure from 7:30 am. to 9:45 am. From 9:45 am. to 11:45 am. ^{receive} instructions on wire communication.

19 Then from 1 pm. to 3 pm., class instructions on radio procedure.

* Lt. Koch, our head communication officer, 19 inaugurated these class instructions that all men in this platoon might learn the various duties and activities of the communication sections as a whole. These lessons will

19 continue for a period of 6 weeks and I hope to be able to attend all these ~~lessons~~ ^{classes}.

Retreat formation on the company street, then off to the Reception Center to visit my

* Understand, he climbed as high as a Lt. Col. when the war was over. (9/24 '47)

AUGUST 26

Thursday, July 24

19 friends there, Messrs Hinata, Kobayashi, Morimoto, etc.

I am amazed at the wonderful work in obtaining recreational facilities that Lt. Taylor, the morale officer, has done for the draftees. Our 298th Inf.

19 with two chaplains and one morale officer cannot compare their efforts with Lt. Taylor's, through whose efforts the selectees are getting these useful facilities. They have ^{for us} a movie theatre,

19 a couple of billiard tables and quite a few ping pong tables, also a piano, - all housed under a large circus tent. Soon a wooden recreational hall will be built there.

19 Am studying Alma, Chap 2 and 3

Friday, July 25

19 Reville at 6:00 am. From 7:30 am to 9:30^{am} instructions on message center procedure. Then 9:30 am to 11:30^{am} wire communication instructions by Capt. Perrine.

The Schofield "trunks" from our aircraftboard have been out of order since 3 pm yesterday afternoon and it

AUGUST 27

Friday, July 25

19 ~~was~~ not until midnite last night that there was any communication at all. But service to Schofield still was erratic until about 9:35 am.

19 From 1 pm. to 3:00 pm. a review of yesterday's lesson, and ^{then} more instructions in radio and message center procedures. The lessons these two days have been on organization and nomenclature and procedure of each section. From Monday we will have 19 practical instructions along these lines. Lt. Koch is a very patient and efficient instructor and I know the men will have profited much after this six week course is completed. He is giving much of his own 19 time to see this thing through ^{while} ^{many of the} other officers spend their afternoons sleeping and resting or engaging in some form of recreation.

19 Afc Clifford Os gave us a ride on his car to Waukegan, where he stopped in his parents' home to get a coat. We came back to camp at 4 pm. to find the 298th just being called to stand by on an "Alert Call". The world situation seems very serious and our alert

AUGUST 28

Friday, July 25

19 period will be indefinite. No one will be allowed to leave the area, not even to go to the lower post; ~~and~~ ^{and} ~~no one~~ using the telephone by the enlisted personnel and officers to Schofield has been stopped. We must not notify even our families why we are being withheld.

Studying and putting in ^{my} notebook, ^{the} notes taken during ~~lectures~~ class instruction on message center.

19 Saturday, July 26

Up at our usual time but no Reveille formation at 6 am. because we are on Alert.

19 Our ^{wire} communication section moved out to string out some wires for sentries at the Artillery Bridge just past Kerns Farm and for a phone at the chemical warfare area. The other sections were assigned the East Range and the Sand Dunes on the way to Wards.

19 The radio section under ^{*} Sgt. Purokka has been working the Walky-talkie since the beginning of the 'Alert' with each man working a 3 hour shift.

14th th Cavalry, radio section, 100th Bn. Owns a radio along near ~~to~~ ^{the} Stadium now. (Sgt. Purokka)

AUGUST 29

July 26, Saturday

- 19 Still on the "Alert" with orders not to leave the area. Spent the afternoon resting and reading. Spent some time on the 'board and listened on the walky-talky. My name is on the
- 19 reserve guard list.

Sunday, July 27

- Up at our usual time. Received permission from the Sgt. in charge to attend Sunday services at the New Boston House near R. #6.

- Thought I was dropping in a Mormon meeting ^{at 9:30 am} but found it to be Protestant services conducted by Chaplain Miller and another
- 19 chaplain whose name I ~~had forgotten~~ cannot recall. We enjoyed singing some beautiful
- Church songs and listened to the sermon by the Chaplain Miller. These services differ from
- 19 our's ~~at work~~ in that the preacher does all the preaching except in a short period when the ~~member~~ audience participate in responsive reading.

AUGUST 30

Sunday, July 29

¹⁹ Shortly after lunch, the "Alert" was lifted and those, who were able to, rushed for Honolulu. I stopped in town to attend the Lunakila Genealogical Society at 2 pm. but found the doors

¹⁹ to the building locked, so headed for the Hawaiian Band concert at the Kapiolani Park. Listened to some beautifully rendered musical selections by the band and vocalists, among whom were Miss Garona, a Filipino young girl who sang two very beautiful songs, "Chiri-Biri Ben," and "Katalikita."

¹⁹ met Brod ^{John} Smith of Hickam Field and Bro. Sumner from the Navy at the concert and invited them to have supper with me at home.

¹⁹ Dropped in at home for a tasty supper prepared by M. who had not expected me this weekend, let alone with two strangers. We must have put her to quite a bit of extra work to prepare food for all of us and I am truly appreciative of her efforts. She is indeed

AUGUST 31

Sunday, July 27.

¹⁹ a jewel of a sister. I had left some funds last week with her to put Tomiye in the hospital for treatment. M. asks me to call up Wednesday to find out if she needed ^{any} help in doing it.

¹⁹ Kenzo is still very busy, ~~being necessary~~ ^{having} to work nights ^{shift} on Sunday.

Bro. Summers & Smith left after supper to attend the Kaliki Chapel services. I attended

¹⁹ the night meeting at our Lanetunia Branch and partook of the Sacrament there. Sisters Lynn and ^{* Peitia} Nelson spoke to us on the needs "of Prayer" and the evidences of God. Met Sister Jane Brown

¹⁹ and Ruth Woolley, a niece of President Woolley of the Oahu Stake.

Before attending tonight's meeting, ^{visited} ~~stopped~~ ^{at} Kenneth Takefugi's home and talked to his ¹⁹ mother for a long while. She seemed quite upset because her son had not been attending Sunday School for a couple of weeks and it ~~was~~ ^{is} ~~my~~ ^{our} desire that these young brethren

* arrived to Elder Jensen of Murray, Utah. (Jgs '47)

SEPTEMBER-1

Sunday, July 27.

19 from this section would overlook their personal grievances and be with us again

Reached camp (HNG) on the Schofield line after 11 pm.

Monday, July 28

Reveille at 6:00 am. Had cleaning up of our area. The wire sections moved out to recover the lines that were laid during the "Alert" period.

19 Our section reeled in over three miles of wire, the others did as much if not more.

In the afternoon attended class instructions on the field. We learned from Sgt. Pa. and

19 Lt. Koch, the nomenclature of the SCR 131 and its use, how to "zero beat" the receiver and transmitter.

19 Full very tired tonight after ^{having} ~~blank~~ ~~by~~ ~~myself~~ ~~so~~ ~~off~~ to bed ^{very} early.

Thursday, July 27 ~~SEPTEMBER~~ 2

19 Up for Reveille at 6 am. From 7:30 am ^{to 9:30 am} class instructions by Ft. Koch on Message Center procedure, covering the actual work that is done while a message is in this section.

19 From 9:45 to 11:45 am., the class was conducted by our section chief, Sgt. Pereira on the wire itself; its composition, tensile strength, etc. and then field work making the different splices.

19 In the afternoon until 3:30 pm., a review of our radio instructions of yesterday.

Retreat Parade at 5 pm. on the regiment's parade grounds. Something unusual I noticed

19 today in the officer's uniform was their new headgear, the light-weight tropical ^(elephant harts) hats.

Down to the Laala Club for our Tuesday night session of the glee club. We've decided
19 to sing "Viva La Mow", and "West Point, Alma Mater", with "Put Brown Maiden" as encore at the Post Theatre next week Saturday, Aug. 9.

SEPTEMBER 3

Wednesday, July 30

18 Recall at 6 a.m. Attended the class instructions on message center work, reviewing the lessons of yesterday of the work of the message center chief and the code clerk, & radio operator. For our wire section

19 lesson, we learned the technique of fold climbing out on the fields. When my turn came to climb the fold with the climbers and belt, I slipped down the fold halfway down when I became

19 careless and did not spike my gaff into the fold the right way. Each man tried his hand at this work and it's a very funny sight to watch the fellows who had ^{had any experience in} never tried climbing before.

19 Left for Honolulu in the afternoon on Sgt Service's car. Traseye and I ^{took} ~~took~~ Tomie to the Queen's Hospital for treatment where she was placed in observation. According to ~~the~~ Doctor Chang ~~she~~ ^{he} believes that the ^{present} treatments we desire for her will not do very much good. I have therefore asked the Elders to administer to her and if it be God's will, she will be made whole.

SEPTEMBER 4

Wednesday, July 30

* 19 We have made arrangements to have the Elders administer to Tomie, Friday morn, and I shall fast and pray continuously until then for I know my faith, ^{in his power,} ^{her} will help ^{her} a great deal.

19 Attended a Boy Scout leaders ~~meeting~~ ^{meeting} at the Mission home at 7:30 pm. where Bro. Kimball of Boy Scout Headquarters instructed and explained to us many things concerning this subject.

19 Brother Takafuji of Troop 52 presented many grievances of his troop concerning ~~many~~ problems found in our Scout organization. One of the gravest accusations was about the ^{poor} ~~few~~ examples we ^{set for our Scouts, and I hope} ~~the~~ ^{the} older people ~~will~~ earnestly try to live up to the ideals ~~that~~ ^{of} the young Scouts ~~has~~.

~~Let~~ The meeting adjourned without the committee setting a definite date for thrashing ~~out~~ and ironing out the grievances of the Troop 52 which will be done as soon as the committee can talk it over with the Scoutmaster, Bro. Oda.

* The answer to our prayers and administration is her behalf has not made her whole note. (3/2/4)

SEPTEMBER 5

Thursday, July 31

19 Up for Reveille at 6 am. and the usual chore in the morning. From 7:30 am. to 9:00 am. received a practical demonstration of the different procedure messages go through in the message center was

19 conducted by Lt. Koch out in the field. Then a short period of pole climbing and making loop ties up on the pole under ^{1st Lt.} Fowler's direction.

This gnawing desire for food is very strong but I must overcome it because I am fasting ^{and praying} for that Tomiye might be made well and until Saturday I will refrain from ^{eating any} food.

We spent the afternoon out on the field with the

19 Set 131. Under Lt. Koch ^{1st Lt.} ~~1st Lt.~~ we learned to zero beat the receiver, then the transmitter to the receiver

"Recall" at 3:00 pm. to get ready for the retreat

19 parcels at 4:45 pm.

^(John) Had an opportunity to go to the Kawachapai area ^{firing range} as a troubleshooter for a period of 10 days from tomorrow but asked to be released from that assignment because I must

Thursday, July 31 ~~SEPTEMBER 6~~

19 Be a witness to ^{Tomie's} the anointing by the elders tomorrow night.

Read a few chapters of the book, "I, Paul"; a book written by Rex Miller as if he was Paul, the apostle of our Lord, Jesus Christ. To bed after 11 pm.

Friday, August 1

19 In my morning and evening prayers and whenever the spirit of praying comes upon me, I have been asking for the help of our Heavenly Father to bring Tomie back to her normal ^{health} strength and self. It has been written of old that fasting and praying are the only ~~ways~~ ^{means} whereby miracles of healing can be performed and I know she can be cured if God wills it.

19 Up this morning for Reveille at 6 am. Then out in the field for pole climbing and wire tying practice, though we did spend most of the time until 11 am speaking of personal experiences

SEPTEMBER 7

Friday, August 1

1941

19 I should have been on Regimental guard duty today ("HQ" Co. is taking over this detail because the 2nd BN went to Kawaikepai for 4 days of firing) but Pvt. Baron Sunaba

19 kindly consented to ^{take my} ~~exchange~~ places with me so I could be present at Tomiye's anniversary-tonite. I will take his place on Sunday to Monday morning.

19 Received permission to go to Honolulu early this afternoon so I left after 4:30 p.m. for home. Tanaga, Kongo, ~~Tama~~ Yachio and I gathered together and each in turn offered a prayer to our Heavenly

19 father that the mission ^{that} we ^{will} witness ^{will} be successful and Tomiye will be made whole again through our faith in His power. We picked up Alders, Puy and Larsen at the mission home

19 at 7:30 p.m., ^{and headed} for the Queen's Hospital. There we were asked to wait while Tomiye underwent her treatment. We were allowed to ~~go~~ enter into her rooms in the violent section of the hospital,

SEPTEMBER 8

Friday, Aug. 1

19 where she was in a wet jacket. We were told that she speaks very little and has not touched food yet and we found ^{her} pale and very quiet. The swelling of her legs has been coming down.

19 Dr. Hensham is treating her but the results of the X-ray and various other tests have not come in yet so a full report could not be had about her condition. After a few moments of greeting,

19 I asked ^{the} Elders to administer to her with the oil that was consecrated for ~~this~~ the healing of the sick by ^{the} Elders at the mission home tonight. First Elder Bay anointed her with a few drops of

19 oil and administered to her, ^{and then} Elder Suraw followed, asking our Heavenly Father through our Lord, Jesus Christ, to make our sister whole again. I know it is not through the ~~own~~ ability of the Elders themselves that this miracle of healing come about but through the power and will of our Heavenly Father, by faith in the Lord, Jesus Christ.

We stopped in at a reunion stand on our

SEPTEMBER-9

Friday, Aug. 1

¹⁹ way home and I partook of my first bite of food since I began my fast a couple of days ago.

It was after nine o'clock when we dropped the Ellera off at the Mission home where they

¹⁹ continued their work of ~~addressing~~ ^{addressing} the thousands of notices of our Japanese mission show which will be shown at the new Tabernacle. ^{Aug. 29, 30} Among the many Saints ~~working~~ ^{helping} that night were ^{the} ^{Pres.}

¹⁹ Ikegami, Takeguchi, Koroki, Takeuchi, Betty Mori, and the Ellera.

Spent a few more minutes with my family then headed for Schofield. Reached camp about

¹⁹ 12 midnite and had a bite to eat with the guards at our "A Q" kitchen before going to bed.

Saturday, Aug 2.

¹⁹ Reville at 6 am. as usual. After 7:30 am, the communication sections spent the morning hours checking our reels of wire. Understand a "problem" for us will come soon and we will have to put

Saturday, Aug. 2

SEPTEMBER 10

19 ^{up} permanent installations near Kaneohe.

We enjoyed a swell lunch today, the occasion being our mess sergeant, Kela's birthday. There was plenty of roast chicken with ice cream, ^{watermelon,} and

19 a large square cake lighted by many candles beside the different dishes that go with roast chicken. We wished him a happy birthday and fell to with gusto.

19 Rested and read in the afternoon. Went to the 2nd show at 8 pm. at the Post Theatre. The old Rudolph Valentino vehicle, "Blood and Sand," was re-acted by Tyrone Power in a spectacular Technicolor movie with Linda Darnell and Rita Hayworth. The costumes of the matadors and the bull fighting sequences were outstanding. What struck me as very strange ~~was~~ the sequences where the matadors would go to the altar of a church and kneel in prayer before a large life sized image of ^{the} crucifixion of our Lord, Jesus Christ.

SEPTEMBER 11

Saturday, Aug 2

¹⁹ then go out to the arena nearby to Torture and kill ~~at~~ the bull after the animal had worn ^{down} itself, trying to gorge the matador.

The crowd, too, would ^{go} ~~go~~ ^{up to high heaven} ~~to~~ the skillful

¹⁹ slaying of the tired and maddened beast; this ^{pleas} ~~beast~~ later to be roasted and portions given to all the people.

¹⁹ Sunday, Aug. 3

"BQ" Co. reported for guard duty at 9 am.

This morning, relieving the members of the Band who had taken over the regimental guard duty

¹⁹ yesterday. I was placed on the 3rd shift from 5 pm - 9 pm, ^{on Monday,} then 5 am - 9 am and 11 am to noon guarding the ammunition dump at the Motor Pool (Post #4) This is the first time

¹⁹ that I have been placed on regimental guard duty since joining the 298th Inf, and was again lucky to get a post where ~~it~~ it was not necessary to walk post in the rain as the

SEPTEMBER—12

Sunday, Aug 3.

- 19 other guards were required, ^{to do} to cover their posts while on guard duty and between times, I was able to finish ^{reading} the reports of discourses of the April, 1941 Conference of the L.D.S. at Salt Lake City. Oh, the wonderful testimonies and teachings contained therein!

Monday, Aug. 4

- 19 Off guard duty at noon, then rested until time to go on the switchboard at 4 pm. Will be on ~~detail~~ ^{the} detail from 4 pm. to midnight through out this week including Sunday. During the ¹⁹ slack periods in the latter part of the week, I am reading the October, 1940 semi-annual Conference reports of ^{our} the L.D.S. Church.
My relief, Pvt. Kallijima, did not come to relieve me at midnight so . . .

Tuesday, Aug. 5

I stayed on the board until 5 am. when

Tuesday, Aug 5. SEPTEMBER 13

19 he finally came in to take over the job.

Rested until noon then took over the portel-board from Pfc. Kaubi until 4 pm. because I wanted to attend the our Schofield Glee Club rehearsal.

19 later in the evening.

Our glee club was given 20 free tickets to a musical at Punahou School ^{in Honolulu} tonite and since most of the members intend to attend this musical tonite

19 I decided to play on duty so continued on the board until midnite.

Am spending my spare moments ^{on the Board} trying to catch up with my Sunday School lessons which

19 I have not been able to keep up with.

Wednesday, Aug. 6

I did not fall in for Reveille but slept got up a little later. Although I did not fall in for Reveille, I joined the class instruction ^{at 7:30 am} in message center procedure with ^{T/Sgt. "Kenny"} T/Sgt. Matthews instructing. Then instructions on the LF 5 phones by T/Sgt. Fowler until

Wednesday, Aug 6

~~SEPTEMBER~~ 14.

¹⁹ 11:30 pm. Rested after lunch and read the discourses of the October, 1940 semi-annual conference of our LDS Church. If I could only remember to live the beautiful teachings given us by the leaders of our Church, how wonderful life would be!!

Relieved Pfc. Kauchi on the switchboard at 3:00 pm and stayed on until 12 midnite. ¹⁹ Meanwhile reading the discourses of the conference in my spare moments on the board. The board is very stark during my shift because half of the regiment, the 1st BM, has gone to Kawaihapai for four days of firing.

Thursday, Aug 7

¹⁹ Fell in at 7:30 am. for our class instruction in message center for work, the time chiefly spent today on pigeon communication, and etc cryptography, the explanation of the code and cipher devices.

SEPTEMBER 15

Thursday, Aug. 7

19 Later, in our wire communication class we received instructions on the BB 72, its nomenclature and usage.

19 In the afternoon under ⁷⁴ Sgt Pa, we had instructions on the 'Set' 195 (Wokey-Talky) including nomenclature and calibrating of the set.

19 On the switchboard from 4 pm. to midnight finished reading October, 1940 conference pamphlet tonight which on shift, also studied a couple of Chap. of Alma.

19 Friday, Aug. 8

Up at 6:00 am with the rest of the men but did not fall in until 7:30 pm. though I helped with the usual morning chore of cleaning up the

19 area. Sgt. MacIntosh conducted review of the instructions we had so far in message center procedure. Because we will have an examination on them tomorrow. It rained out in the field so ^{we} came indoors to

Friday, Aug. 8

SEPTEMBER-16

19 listen to Sgt. Fowler for instructions on the IEE8 phone.

Rested in the afternoon, ^{and} reading until time to go on duty at 4 pm.

19 While on duty I am reading two conference discourses of our L.D.S. Church of Oct., 1939.

It was stated in tonight's Star-Bulletin that Pres. David O. Mackey of the 12th Presidency and Bishop Joseph L. Wirthlin of the Presiding Bishopric were coming in Monday to be present at the dedication of our Tabernacle, Aug. 17, 1941 and that they will stay for a couple of weeks.

19 Saturday, Aug. 9

Up with the rest at 6:00 am. but did not fall in for Reveille. After 7:30 am. spent the 19 early part of the morning cleaning up our equipment room while the message center section took their test. Then Sgt. Pa gave each of us communication men an informal test on the SCR 131, zero testing

SEPTEMBER—17

Saturday, Aug. 9.

19 the receiver and the transmitter to the receiver.

Was very tired in the afternoon so rested until time to go^{on} duty on the switchboard at 4 pm.

19 On shift until midnight, meanwhile reading the 1939 Conference discourses of our church at Salt Lake.

A notice of ~~the~~ conference and dedication of our new Hawaiian Tabernacle on Aug. 17 ~~has~~ appeared

19 ~~in the~~ in the ~~United~~ paper and we are eagerly looking forward to that event. Many of the Saints who have been pluck in their church duties will, I know, attend the dedication, and may it be the renewing of ^{their} faith and covenant in this great work.

Sunday, Aug. 10

19 Up at 6 am. to get ready to attend Sunday School in Honolulu. Left HNB Woods by Seaford Taxi and went to Kuniho School. I was called to administer the Sacrament this morning with Bro. Takeuchi asking the blessings in Japanese and I, in English.

SEPTEMBER 18

Sunday, Aug. 10

19

There was a nice attendance although Bro. McKafija, Arthur Kinkisto, Bro. Yuen, and the others who live nearby were not there. Met a new sister missionary, Sister Taylor and a sailor, Bro. Bradley.

19

Among the interesting announcements of coming events were:

Aug. 15 Friday P. D. A. Song festival - 7 pm

16 Saturday Jap. Mission Conference - 10 am

19

" " Havn " " - 2 pm

" " General Priesthood Meeting - 7 "

Aug 17 Sunday Dedication of the Tabernacle - 10 am

" " General Services - 2 pm & 7 pm

19

Went home directly after Sunday School to find Tomiya home in bed after being in the Queen's Hospital five days. The swelling of her legs have gone down and she has been declared by the Rev. Shanahan as

19

physically OK except for a run down condition. He ~~stated~~ advised us that this case was out of his hands and to get her in the Territorial Hospital but instead Bro. brought her home.

SEPTEMBER 19

Sunday, Aug. 10

19

She had been anointed and administered to by Elders Pay and Jansen, and now ^{it is beyond} that, the doctor's power, we must needs depend upon our Heavenly Father thru our faith in Jesus Christ, our Saviour. I was very happy today when teaching Mr. the beautiful teachings of the Gospel to see how very much interested in what I had to say. If we can all pray for love and mercy for our sick sister, I know she will be made whole soon. *

Left Honolulu after 2:30 pm. to come back to the 278th area to go on the switchboard ^{from 4 pm.} for my last shift this month. W. until 12 midnight, ^{also} reading the 1939 conference Discourses at Salt Lake City.

Monday, Aug. 11

Up at 6:00 am. but did not fall in for Reveille as I had been on the switchboard until 12 midnight.

From 7:30 am to 9:30 am a class on the nomenclature and use of the cipher device conducted by ~~1st~~ ^{1st} Sgt. Masterson. ~~1st~~ ^{1st} Sgt. ~~look~~ ^{look} over the class and explained the

* Tommie suffered a mental breakdown. His condition gradually built up since Mother's sudden passing and the search of that event in 1934 finally culminated in his complete breakdown recently. (20 yrs. 47)

SEPTEMBER 29

Monday, Aug 11

¹⁹ ~~SCR-211A and the use of the frequency meter.~~
BB 71 + 72.

In the afternoon, Capt. Pa, instructed us on the nomenclature of the SCR 211A and its use.

¹⁹ Regimental retreat parade at 5 pm. with many of the returned officers from Fort Benning officers' school. Among them, Lt. Makelan, who has been assigned as a heavy weapons officer with our anti-tank section.

¹⁹ During the evening, put the notes of our class instructions into my folder. To bed at 11 pm.

¹⁹ Tuesday, Aug. 12

Fell in for Reveille for the first time since being after getting off the switchboard detail. Our usual cleaning up of our

¹⁹ area. Then from 7:30 am. instructions by Sgt. Maertens on the actual use of the cipher device, setting it to its key phrases, and enciphering a clear message into a

SEPTEMBER-21

Tuesday, Aug 12

19 secret test. After 9:30 instructions by 1st Lt. Fowler in using the EES & EEB planes with the Pst 71 when the generator on the board is out of order.

19 In the afternoon, a period of instructions on radio terms and definitions, then an hour in the code practice room under 1st Lt. Morioka.

19 Practice session at the Kaala Club of our Schofield Glee Club at 7:00 pm. to 9 pm. During this period sang two songs for the Camosa club meeting in the Schofield Bowl at the request of Capt. Lilly, the recreation officer of the Lower Post.

Studying the Book of Mormon until 11 pm

19 Wednesday, Aug 13

Reveille at 6 am. From 7:15 pm "HQR" Co. men received their 3rd and last tetanus inoculation. Then out on the field for

SEPTEMBER 29

Wednesday, Aug 17

19 instructions by Capt Fowler on the EES planes.

Kicked the football around in the afternoon for quite a while. I understand we start football practice Monday afternoon. Although

19 I am very light being only about 135 lb I signed up for the team and I hope I may be able to get on the regimental team.

19 Spent the greater part of the night talking to Bro. Caldeira and Pvt. Pai on general topics. The ~~bill~~ ^{bill} regarding ~~the~~ ^{the} extension of ^{now} service in the army has passed both houses of Congress and now awaits the signature of our President.

19 This bill, naturally, had been the center of interest for all of us ever since it was introduced until yesterday when the house finally passed it by ^a one vote majority.

19 Pvt. Pai also revealed his hard struggles while a youngster, having lost his mother when he was young. Learned of Bro. Caldeira's ^{of} method of bringing his children up by not by

SEPTEMBER-23

Wednesday, Aug. 13.

19 physical punishments, ^{but} by lecturing and explaining the children's misdeeds and making them believe by taking away some of the privileges they enjoyed.

19 Asked ^{and received} ~~the~~ Lt. Koch's permission to attend the Japanese mission conference this Saturday at the new L.O.S. Tabernacle in Honolulu.

19 Thursday, Aug. 14

Up for Reveille at 6 am. On special assignment to the 250 for the day. Went down to the Town Post to the Cold Storage Bldg. to get some supplies for

19 the regiment. Finished at noon.

1st Code practice for me under ^(Intergovernmental Morse) Capt. Morioka's direction. Learning the code by sound calls for much concentration and it is very hard ^{if done} on a sustained basis. I can easily read quite a few words per minute but that is the harder way to learn the code. It is better to learn to receive by sound first. Then catch

SEPTEMBER 24

19 Thursday, Aug. 14

to learn to send because our operator must send only as fast as he can receive.

19 Ft. Kauka assigned a truck to haul us to and from our glee club practice at the Schofield Catholic Chapeltonite. It was through our club leader, Pfc. MacDair, that we were able to get the truck, the seven or so members will not need to spend carfare from our own pockets to attend the practices.

19 Am studying my Sunday School lessons.

19 Friday, Aug. 15

Up at Reville at 6 am with T/Sgt. Pereira assuming 1st Sgt. Husey's place, ~~and~~ the latter being on detached service at Shafter.

19 Ft. Koch instructed the class in message center work, covering today, "Map Coordinate Code." After 9:45 am. T/Sgt. Fowler instructed us on the RY 29 and its use, also covering construction ^{or installation} work in communication.

Friday, Aug. 15

SEPTEMBER 25

1941

19 In the afternoon we spent a couple of hours reviewing rules of radio operation and procedures under Sgt. Pa & Ft. Koch.

Today the inspector-general from the
19 Division was supposed to have come to look over our regiment over and so we spent much time in the morning to clean up the area and equipment. And tomorrow we
19 will have a tank display and arms inspection so the men hustled up during the afternoon spare periods to clean them up.

19 Fall in for ^{a full} regimental review parade at 5 pm then off I went to Honolulu after supper to attend the song festival at the new T.D.S. Tabernacle.

19 Enjoyed the many varied pageants and choir groups but most of all we saints enjoyed meeting again ~~the~~ all the missionaries who had been called back to Honolulu to

SEPTEMBER 20

Friday, Aug. 15

¹⁹ attend this series of conferences and the dedication services of the Tabernacle.

Received permission from Lt. Koch to be absent from camp Saturday, for ^{on} this day ¹⁹ the Japanese mission will hold their our 1st conference in the Tabernacle, and where, I am sure, we may hear and see our Pres. David O. Mackay of the first Presidency of our L.D.S. Church, also Bishop Wirthlin.

Saturday, Aug. 16

Awoke after 6 am. and began to prepare ¹⁹ to attend the great and memorable events of the day. I am fasting today and tomorrow that I may be better prepared to accept and sigest the spiritual blessings that will be ¹⁹ poured unto us by the speakers on the various programs among which will be President Mackay and Bishop Wirthlin.

Jessie and I reached the Tabernacle

SEPTEMBER—27

Saturday, Aug. 16

19 grounds early after nine am. Soon the chapel filled up and at 10 am President Jensen ~~started~~ opened the first session to be held in the new tabernacle. And the first to be

19 called upon to speak was ^{*}Dr. Katsunuma, ^(2nd) the oldest ^{and first} Japanese mission member, who was baptized ^{in Utah} by a Mormon elder when Bro. Katsunuma was attending the Utah Agricultural

19 College ^(second) in his young days. Others who spoke were Bro. Ikegami and Bro. Koroki. They spoke in Japanese while the younger ones spoke in English - Bros. Chester Ishimoto, ~~Yoshio Komatsu,~~

19 Walter Teruya from Hawaii, and Katherine Tagawa ~~with~~ the Japanese mission of choir furnished the musical vocal selections ³ at this meeting was ~~so~~ ^{an} inspiring one. It was indeed

19 an inspiring meeting abounding with the spirit of the Lord. And when Bishop Wirthlin and finally, President Mackay addressed us, those who were there were touched with their words that

(p. 147)

* Still living at this date (6/14/97) but quite old and feeble.

Saturday, Aug. 16.

19 Tears of happiness and joy rolled down our cheeks like unto a stream.

Stopped in at Mr. Yuen's home to inform Bro. James Yuen of the activities of the day and to persuade him to attend the services. I am happy to see Bro. Kenneth Takafuji, Walter Moriyama and many others attend who have not been able to ~~to~~ go to Sunday School for the last few weeks.

Attended the Hawaiian Mission Conference in the afternoon at 2 pm. The Keuai Choir gave us some beautiful vocal selections.

19 President Cox conducted this meeting and the program consisted mostly in ^{the} Hawaiian language except for the inspiring talks by Bishop Werthlin and President Mackay.

19 After this meeting the cornerstone was ~~to~~ laid, sealing within a copper container the names of those who had made it possible to build this beautiful Tabernacle and many others.

SEPTEMBER—20

Saturday, Aug. 16

¹⁹ records that will be of use to a future generation. President Mackay offered the dedicatory prayer involving asking the blessings of our Heavenly Father upon this cornerstone and that this

¹⁹ building might be protected from all elements of destruction, be it nature or man-made.

Rushed home to wash and clean up from the heat of the day. Then back again to the ¹⁹ Tabernacle for the General Priesthood meeting at 7:00 pm. Although our Japanese Mission is the newest and smallest amongst the quorums we stood highest of all in most of the

¹⁹ reports. This meeting was conducted by President Woolley and his counselor, President Blissold.

Again we received spiritual uplift in the talks by the two authorities from Salt Lake. The

¹⁹ wonderful male voices of the Tiahona Men's Club and the Tuli Samoans, rendered us some ~~well~~ choice vocal selections.

Sunday, Aug 19, SEPTEMBER 20

19 This day indeed is a very important day in my life, for on August 17, 1940, I went down into the waters of baptism and through the administering of Elders Hyrum

19 Thomas Newman, ~~my~~ my sins were ~~washed~~ washed away and I made a covenant with our Heavenly Father that I will take upon myself the name of our

19 Savior, Jesus Christ, and to ~~live~~ live His commandments. As I look back on this day last year, I remember the strong testimony I bore ^{at that time} ~~at~~ the Kaliki Chapel

19 just before being baptized. I pray and hope I will always remain as humble and contrite as I was that day. President Robertson made a special trip in from June

19 that Saturday morning to be present at our baptism. Bro. Walter Moriyama and ^I myself were baptized that morning and Bro. ^{Little} and ~~two~~ Okimoto and family were baptized that

OCTOBER 1

Sunday, Aug. 17

19

afternoon.

On this day this year again another important event occurred. The new Tabernacle was dedicated this morning ^{after the} at 10 am. ^{services} by President David O. McKay. And he dedicated this building, each section to be used for its own distinct purpose with the invocation that this tabernacle stand as a monument and an offering of his humble servants of these Hawaiian Islands to our Heavenly Father and that as long as we prove faithful to withstand all destructive forces whether

19
natural or man made. The place was filled to overflowing, ~~and~~ the recreational hall and the Waikiki Chapel being filled with ^{many other} people standing out in the patio. Those

19
in the other sections beside the main Chapel listened in through a public address system.

There were services again at 2 pm and 7 pm. I again attended the evening services.

OCTOBER-2

Sunday, Aug. 17

19 but I missed the afternoon services because I went down to see father at the hospital but ~~failed to do so~~ ^{was not permitted to do so} because when I reached there after visiting hours.

19 The testimonies of President Parker, President Woolley and the Bishops of the Cache Stake strengthened my own and then to hear the last two inspiring talks by
19 our brethren from Salt Lake, President Mackay and Bishop Wirthlein culminated a weekend that has been like a spiritual bath.

19 After saying goodbye to all the Saints and missionaries whom I knew I returned by bus to HNB, Woods and reached there about midnite.

19 Monday, Aug. 18

This is the day last year when President Robertson as vice and Elders Lorenson, Chaturvedi, Takaguchi, Itigami and Katsumura conferred

OCTOBER-3

Monday, Aug. 18.

19 upon me the Holy Ghost and confirmed me
a member of Church of Jesus Christ of Latter
Day Saints.

Spent today on reconnaissance at Waianae and

19 Pokai Bay for our problem from tomorrow on
until the 20th.

Wrote a letter to Tokes, and to President
Robertson about the dedication of the Tabernacle.

19 The Hawaiian department of the Army called
a blackout tonight at 9:00 pm. for a 1/2 hour
period. To bed at 11 pm.

19 Tuesday, Aug. 19.

Fourteen members of the communication
section, including T/sgt. Mandula, moved out to
the military reservation at Pokai Bay where the

19 298th will fire ^{machine guns} on water-borne targets. We
checked our lines & communication in the
morning and ~~located~~ established a satchboard
at the camp. By noon the place reminded me

OCTOBER 4

19 Tuesday, Aug. 19: ^{Pyramids}
of Boom Town after all the large tents were
put up and wooden cots put in.

19 The firing started after 1 pm and I was
assigned as telephone orderly at the South Barrier.

19 Firing continued until 5 pm. because of a delay
caused by the target overturning once. My duty
consisted in reporting any approaching vessel
to the control tower where the position was plotted
19 and if in the danger ^{zone}, the craft was warned
and firing stopped.

19 Later in the evening, many of the men camped
here dressed up in their uniform and visited the small
town of Waianae. The storekeepers were surely
surprised to see so many Japanese American soldiers
at one time. There is not much to see in Waianae
19 but the men spent some time walking up and down
the streets, and as typical soldiers, trying to talk
to every female who would allow them to do so.
Back to bed after 11 pm, sleeping with our tent sides
up and breathing in the cool ocean breeze.

OCTOBER 5

Wednesday, Aug. 20

19 * Pvt. Haruki Kondo, who had been begging me to remember him in my diary, sleeps next to me in our tent. He pitches for our Regimental baseball team in the Sheffield League and does a creditable job of it, too.

19 With a fancy leg stroke like a ballet dancer's.

Others bunking in this tent are Pvt. Kopp, Yoshimoto, Day, Pfc. Ok and Lee and Cpl. Matsuda.

Up at 4 am. This morning, breakfasted and

19 off to our various positions and on the tugboats with our walky-talkies & telephones. Stayed on the observation post at the South Barrier until 12:30 pm when firing was over for the day.

19 Enjoyed swimming for a couple of hours in the afternoon. I must say the beach here at Pukai Bay is very good with plenty of sandy area.

Watched Lt. Keolaha ~~instruct~~ coach part of

19 the 130 lb. football team here in camp in the afternoon.

Wrote a long letter to Sister Valgardson telling her of the dedication of the L.D.S. Tabernacle.

Enjoyed a free movie in camp shown by Cpl. Refeltt of our HQ Co. under the direction of the Morale Officer.

* "Blacker" Kondo, is Elmer. He of Kamoko and T. Horikami was our down by machine gun
bullet as they helped to push the Germans back when we crossed the Volturno River for the 3rd time
in Italy in 1945. (p. 57)

Wednesday, Aug 20 OCTOBER - 6
~~Thursday, Aug 21~~

19 I notice a growing desire on the part of the enlisted men here to know more of ^{the} Mormon dispensation of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. I must water and care for this seed that the plants later might bear ^{good} fruit.

Thursday, Aug. 21

19 Awoke ~~at~~ ^{with} the bugle call at 6:00 am. but stayed in bed until 6:30 am. before going getting ready to go to breakfast. Spent the morning in regimental fatigue, sweeping up the camp area of the kiawe leaves that had profusely fallen upon the ground.

19 Waianae is full of kiawe trees and this camp is no exception. I noticed young children picking these leaves up and they tell me it sells for 35¢ a bag.

19 Spent some time out on the beach, and resting. Wrote a long letter to Sister Alldredge on the dedication of the Tabernacle this afternoon. Kicked the football around in the afternoon.

Thursday, Aug. 21

OCTOBER 7

¹⁹ Before supper at 5 pm.

Tonite for the first time the men engaged in night firing with the .30 caliber machine guns. This was done through the aid of many searchlights.

¹⁹ The firing started at 7:00 pm and continued until 11 pm. When a barrage of shots were fired they seemed like a display of skyrocket as the tracer shots were fired, bouncing upon the waves and ¹⁹ ricocheting high into the air.

Friday, Aug. 22

Awoke at 6:00 am. Our section rushed back ¹⁹ to the BNG Woods to fix up our laundry to be sent out. The 1st BN packed up and left Pokai Bay while the 2nd BN went there to do their share of firing upon the water-borne targets. The "HQ" anti-tank ¹⁹ section fired their 3 1/2 in. gun, too.

I was back at my post at the South Barrier as a telephone observer to report ~~in~~ to the Control Tower any surface craft that approached the danger zone.

Friday, Aug. 22. ~~OCTOBER 8~~

19 We stayed on our post from 12:30 pm to 5 pm when the firing was over.

Read & rested in the evening while the rest of the men in our tent played cards. The

19 HQ Anti-tank men came over to our tent and joined in the games until 11 pm. We are one of the fortunate tents that have electric lights and power for our radios.

19

Saturday, Aug. 23

Up early and breakfasted at 5:30 am. Out today to the North Barrier while Sgt. Thrakara

19 took over my post at the South Barrier. The firing started from 7:00 am. to 3:00 pm. Was relieved for lunch by Sgt. Alendon. By a happy coincidence, met Sister Perkins and Linnie, her adopted daughter at the

19 beach resort of Jack Waterhouse, which is near our post at the North Barrier. They were invited by Mr. Waterhouse to spend the day at his place and they enjoyed the time swimming and fishing.

OCTOBER 9

Saturday, Aug. 22

18 Sister Pichie told me of Sister Pat's sudden illness and fatigue from overwork so I dropped in there to visit her when the firing was over. Prot. Hirahara had kindly offered to take me in in his private car to Honolulu and to come in again to Ulukoua with me. Sunday night.

19 Attended McCally for M. I. A. for the first time in a long time and truly enjoyed the program there. There was a surprisingly large attendance and especially of the gleaner girls and young men.

Bought some extra tickets to our Japanese Mission show in the Tabernacle. Dropped in the C. Yashiroka's later in the evening and she offered to help to sell the tickets I had. Left about 10 tickets with Mrs. Yashiroka.

Sunday, Aug. 24

Left home early Sunday morning to attend a Pivethood meeting at the Tomalilo School but there was none this Sunday. At the Sunday School service,

Sunday, Aug. 27

OCTOBER 10

19 It was my privilege to administer the Sacrament with Bro. Koroki. We were honored with the presence of President McKay, Bishop Wirthlin, Pres. Roscoe Cox of the Hawaiian Mission also other brethren and sisters. Florence Iyumi and Tomiko Okineta were confirmed members of the Church and given the Holy Ghost and I know these two worthy sisters will surely ^{live} the life of a true Latter-Day Saint.

19 A short testimonial meeting and then the ~~for~~ authorities from Salt Lake spoke to us each in his own inimitable manner.

~~Sunday night~~ ~~It was~~

19 Today was Heidi's birthday, making her 18 years old. Time surely marches on. We enjoyed a small family supper in her honor. Soon we cannot call her "our little sister" for she has ^{almost} ~~already~~ outgrown us in stature.

Attended the farewell meeting with our brethren from Salt Lake at the Tabernacle at 7:00 pm. To 7:30 pm, Bishop Wirthlin ^{laid} ~~was~~ out before us.

OCTOBER - 11

Sunday, Aug 24.

19
an ideal of the Welfare setup of the F.D.S. and
President McKay left us this message, "Many will say,
'Lord, Lord,' but not all who cry out will be accepted
in the Kingdom of God.

19
After saying goodbye to the many saints that I
met there, among whom were Elden Willie's family
from Salt Lake and Brother Sprout from Kohala,
Hawaii, I waited outside the gate for Pvt. Firekara
to pick me up. He failed to show up at our
appointed time, 10 pm., but I waited patiently until
11:40 pm. then caught a trolley car for the
Army + Navy "Y." where I waited a half hour.

19
hoping he would come by. So I caught a Schofield
bus for H.W. Woods and reached there after
1 pm. ~~stayed~~ ^{stayed} in camp there and ^{awoke} early in the
morning - - -

19
Monday, Aug. 25

Up at 5:30 am. and reported in to Capt.
Mendiola by phone at Waianae Reservation.

OCTOBER 12

Monday, Aug. 25

19 Fortunately for me, a truck left the Motor Pool at 7:30 am. for Pokai Bay and I was allowed to ride in it. Now that I look back on this incident, it seems an answer to my prayers.

19 The dispatches, ^{early in the morning} at the Motor Pool told me that there was no trucks going down to Waianae until after 10 or 11 am, after calling Sgt. Mendola on the phone to tell him I might be late in

19 reporting in, he told me to come in as soon as possible as the firing had already started. It grieved me because I was causing him so much ~~trouble~~ ^{trouble} and prayed that I might not

19 ~~be~~ hold a grudge against Pvt. Birabara for failing to pick me up last night. I don't know why but I was directed by a feeling that I should go to the Motor Pool. As I

19 approached the dispatcher's window, I noticed him writing, so I asked him if there were any trucks going my way. "Yes," he said, "this dispatch I am making out is for a

OCTOBER 18

Tuesday, Aug. 25.

19 Truck going there. You may ride in it. This truck carried a messenger all the way down to Pōkai Bay with a slip of paper to be signed by Lt. Kapua. The truck appearing when it did and making it possible for my early arrival at Waianae caused my heart to soften, and Pvt. Hirakura and Pvt. Yoshimoto were surely surprised when I thanked them for their trouble, trying to locate me in Honolulu last night instead of being angry at them. It made me very happy, too.

19 Was ^(as) switchboard operator after reaching Waianae until noon when firing was stopped.

19 At 3:30 pm, I left for the North Barrier as observer for the night firing. The cable, ^{from the top of} drawing the targets for the lateral targets cut twice during the course of the night firing and caused much delay that it was decided to cease firing at 10:30 pm. with still two orders to be fired. Went to bed after 12 midnite.

OCTOBER 14

Tuesday, Aug. 26.

19

Breakfasted at 5:00 am and prepared to break camp at the Ukianee Military Reservation. We ~~are~~ ^{were} very fortunate because we did not reel in the lines that had been laid. The 27th Inf. will be

19

firing after the 298th and so they would have to use the same lookups we had. By arranging to ~~give~~ get from the 27th Inf. the same amount of wire as we had given the 35th Inf. who had

19

been there before us, we saved much time & labor.

19

Reached HNC woods ^{ahead of} ~~left~~ the convoy and unloaded our equipment before lunch.

After 1 pm. the ^{HQ. dress} field was full of uniforms. Regimental ~~for~~ and barefoot football players. I turned out with the lighter 130 # barefoot team but I'll have to reduce ten or more

19

pounds if I expect to join them. I must look quite heavy because Capt. ^{Richard} Smoot, asst coach, insists on calling me "fatty." Had a nice workout ending with a stiff neck and

OCTOBER 15

Tuesday, Aug 26

19

cut upper lip inside the mouth from bumping my face on the runner's knee.

Went down to the Post Glee Club practice session. We were invited by the Chaplain from the Lower Post to sing a few numbers at the new Messengers House where the 11th Medical Co. were conducting a musical program. The Chaplain invited us to participate in a ^{community sing} program at the Post Theatre

19

#1 room. Our glee club participated in a program at the concert given by Arthur Knott at Fairbairn High School last Sunday and I understand they were well received.

19

Wednesday, Aug 27

Reported at our kitchen at 6 am. for "K.P." duty for the day. Finished our duties there at 6 pm.

19

Went by bus to Wehawa to make arrangements with Elder Spray and Elder Jensen to ask them to conduct an ^{informal} M. S. A. in our ^{"42"} barracks once a week. We will look further into the matter and see what

OCTOBER 18

Wednesday, Aug. 27

19
This kind of program will appeal to the men. We felt that some one among the men attending might be touched by the practical application of the Gospel of Jesus Christ in their lives. The seeds scattered here might not ~~not~~ result in immediate growth, but they might touch the hearts of the humbled later.

19
Dropped in at Aunt Mita's. ~~to say~~ to say hello for the family had already gone to bed at 9 pm. Also met Sister ^{in Wichita} Watt, Mrs. Abo's married daughter who lives in the Schofield.

Thursday, Aug. 28

19
Up for Reville at 6 am. From 7:30 am ^{to 9:45 am}, field work in air-ground liaison code practice laying out panels. From 10 am. to noon, set up ext. wire section equipment out in the field and hooked up our K and Tj.

19
Radio code practice in the afternoon from 1 pm to 3 pm. Weighed myself and ^{found that I weighed} ~~found myself~~ too heavy for the 130 lb. barefoot team, the cable showing

OCTOBER 17

Thursday, Aug. 28

148 #, the heaviest I have ever been. My weight ~~Tuesday~~ ~~Wednesday~~ after a short foot ball practice was 159 # ~~and~~ with no shoes on.

Went down to the Post Chapel for our glee club practice on Thursday nights at 7 pm for a 2 hour session.

Friday, Aug. 29

There was a slight drizzle this morning but not enough to stop us from falling in for Reveille at 6 am. Then more practice in laying out panels for air-ground lesson code from 7:30 to 9:30 am. From 9:45 am to 11:30 am. instructions by 1st Lt. Fowler on forward movements of sentry boards on a single axis, multiple axis, and on the battalion lines.

Radio code practice in the afternoon from 1 pm to 3:30 pm.

OCTOBER 18

Saturday, Aug. 30

19
Raville at 6 am. From 7:30 am to 9:45 am.
general display drill out at the field. Then receipt
of wire communication by Tsgt. Fowler.

19
Sgt. ^{Indeliver} Tander kindly gave me his reserved ticket
to the Army championship game at the Honolulu
Stadium where I enjoyed watching a very tight and
interesting pitching duel between Whitehead of the
champion Staff team of the North Sector and Smith
of the 11th Group team from Hickam Field. The score
was tied until the 7th inning ~~ended~~ when Salomone,
catcher of the 11th Group, hit a long homer into the
left field stand and broke up the game. The final
19
score was 2-1.

19
Attended the last night performance of the
Japanese Mission ~~at~~ ^{during + musical} at the new Tabernacle. The
hall was well filled and the different groups of
performers were well applauded. Bro. Takeaki Ikegami
offered the invocation and for the first time I
heard of President's Robertson's serious illness from
blood poisoning when Bro. Ikegami asked in the

OCTOBER 19

Saturday, Aug. 30

¹⁹prayer for our Heavenly Father's help in making him well. Understand we made over \$800⁰⁰ dollars by rough estimate from these benefits shows the last four days, enough to cover expenses and have

¹⁹enough left over to remodel and repaint the Waikiki Chapel. * The preceding Bishopric ~~with~~ has offered to help us with \$2⁰⁰ for our \$1⁰⁰.

I am very grateful to all those who helped

¹⁹me sell some of the \$20⁰⁰ worth of tickets I bought. Mrs. Mary Yoshioke alone bought or sold \$8⁰⁰ worth of tickets.

Sunday, Aug. 31

¹⁹This ~~will be~~ ^{Sunday School} is our first official meeting at the Waikiki Chapel, which our brethren from that ward had given to be used as a meeting place

¹⁹for the Japanese Mission. There was a fine group attending today and Bro. Takeuchi and myself were privileged to administer the first Sacrament service in this chapel for the Japanese Mission.

* The chapel is soon to get another repaint job sometime this month. (9/1/19)

Sunday, August 31 OCTOBER 29

19 President Jensen explained the improvements that will be made in this chapel, being away with the arches and putting a doorway between the chapel and the recreation hall. The ceiling of the recreation hall to be lowered and permanent class rooms partitioned off with a new brighter hue of paint in the inside of the chapel. All in all, the building will get quite a bit of remodeling. Elder Merkley was sustained as ~~President~~ ^{Sunday School} ~~President~~ by those attending.

Elder Merkley replaced Elder Larsen as our instructor in the Book of Mormon class, while Elder [?] instructed the other B of M. class. I asked the class as the president of our class to ^{each} write a letter expressing sympathy with the Robertsons in their troubles. We also decided to spend an informal outing at the Natatorium tomorrow, Labor Day.

Before Sunday School today, our Priesthood quorum met at 8:00 am. for the first time

Sunday, Aug. 31

19 in a long while. Eldon Perkey presided and Bro. D. Izumi was appointed temporary chairman while the president was absent. Bro. Izumi suggested as tentative projects for our quorum:

- 19 i. Repairing the Sunday school song books
 v. Building ~~of~~ a hot house for some pot plants
 Also agreed to was the idea for the presb. quorum to take over the janitor work about of the chapel, this work to be attended to Saturday mornings.

Wrote a letter to Sister Robertson expressing sympathy for the many trials they have ^{had} ~~had~~ ~~just~~
 19 ~~though~~ including Sister Carolyn's and President Robertson's illness.

Also wrote a letter to Takeo expressing my love for him and teaching him who Jesus is,
 19 and beseeching him to be humble and prayerful.

Preaching the Gospel to "M" will take patience and a great deal of love because she cannot seem to forget the traditions

Monday, Aug 31 OCTOBER 29

19 of our parents, but I am continually praying that the ones most dear to me might be softened at heart and be given the light of knowledge that will give them strength to overcome all obstacles, and ~~the~~ peace of mind and happiness.

Tuesday, Sept. 1 Labor Day

19 I am very grateful for M's very patient and loving care for our ill sister, Tomie, whose mental condition makes it very hard to help her and attend to her wants.

19 "M" and "Yuko" and Kenzo helped me to buy and prepare a good sized picnic lunch for us today. I invited the Morikawa children and George Masuda to go with me to the outing. We spent an enjoyable day at Waukiki near the Hotelarium playing ^{touch} football in the morning and swimming in the cool waters of the pool in the afternoon.

Monday, Sept. 1, OCTOBER 23

1941

Quite a few Elders from the different branches were there, the Ikegami family and the Takeuchi girls also joined us in the afternoon. President Jensen stopped in and chatted with us in the afternoon.

^{Sister Jensen invited me to a surprise party for her husband, President Jensen, who today made his 53rd birthday.}
birthday ^{at their home}

19 Many ~~people~~ Saints of the Japanese Mission and his other friends dropped in ^{after 5 p.m.} to greet him happy birthday.

Bro. Margetta drove me down to the

19 Army & Navy "Y" from the Jensen home after 8 p.m. ^{from where I} and I caught a bus to DNE Woods.

19 Tuesday, Sept. 2

Back in camp after an enjoyable and well-spent weekend in Honolulu. Life would ^{have} not been so beautiful and full of

Tuesday, Sept 7 OCTOBER 24

19 meaning if the Gospel had not been given to me.

Up at 6 am. for Reveille. Then panel display exercises out on the field until

19 9:30 am. Capt. Olds and Lt. Makeman then gave us some instructions on map reading until noon.

Code practice in the pm. with Pvt.

19 Day & Mattson as instructors. Our 1/2 of the radio section ~~had~~ is now on a furlough and therefore the above mentioned privates are pinch hitting in his place. I am happy

19 because I am able to catch quite a few words sent at a speed of 5 wpm. I hope that I may be able to hit 16 wpm. before the six weeks course

19 is over. We surely are receiving a concentrated course of communication instructions and I hope I ~~may~~ ^{might} be able to retain a majority of the teachings

OCTOBER—25

Tuesday, Sept. 2

19

and put the knowledge gained to use.

Elders Spoon and Jensen and Pro. Abo from Wakeawa dropped into "B" Barrack to visit me, ^{this evening} and discuss our coming program ^{that} we intend to put up here in the Barrack.

I am quite sure the meetings to be held on Friday nights, starting Sept. 12, will be welcomed with open hearts by the men

19

in our "A" Company.

Wednesday, Sept. 3

19
Reveille at 6 am. Panel display exercises out on the field until 9:30 am. Then instructions on map reading by our Capt. Old, covering azimuth ~~reading~~ & bearing readings, the use of the compass in orienting oneself.

19

Kicked the football around in the afternoon. This is the night when our 298th will play the University of Hawaii football team at the Honolulu Stadium. We rode on a convey of a

OCTOBER-26

Wednesday, Sept. 3

19 Dozens large trucks from HNC Woods to Honolulu
reaching the Stadium at 7:15 pm. Our newly formed
29th team held the fast charging Varsity team
to a standstill during the first half, only to fall
19 down later to a score of 25-0. There ~~was~~
was a good turnout of fans, the main bleacher
sections on the makai side being well filled.
There were quite a few fist fights among the
19 spectators, usually caused by the drunks among
whom were some of our 29th boys.

Reached ^{HNC} camp about 11:30 pm.

19 Thursday, Sept. 4

Up for Reveille at 6 am. Written test. ^{This am.} ~~for~~
a review of ~~the~~ the instructions on wire commun-
ication.

19 We checked our equipment ^{in the afternoon} to ~~make it~~
^(get all section)
be ready for our CPL tomorrow. We will move
out at 6:00 am. tomorrow morning to Waialeale
near Kaneohe.

OCTOBER 27

Thursday, Sept. 4.

19

Studied a couple of chapters in the Book of Mormon. Enjoyed a long ~~and~~ discussion on religion with Sgt. Pereira until 11:30 pm. in our HQ orderly room.

19

Friday, Sept. 5

Up at 5:00 am., breakfasted early, and loaded up our communication equipment on our trucks.

19

About a dozen $\frac{1}{4}$ Ton trucks were in the company that moved out ^{at 7:30 pm.} with our communication section, headed for ~~Honolulu~~ our destinations via the Pali. The Regimental C.P. was ~~at~~ ^{near} the ~~transfer~~ junction of the

19

Kaneohe and Kailua roads on the other side of the Pali. The 1st BN C.P. was established at the Waihole School and the 2nd BN at the Kailua, Waimanalo junction. Our section was ready with our installation long

19

before the other sections had their equipment set up and it was quite some time before communication got through to the regimental C.P. Our exercises were over about 3 pm and after leaving the main lines

OCTOBER 28

Friday, Sept. 5

¹⁹ for the Brigade. CPT Tuesday, we headed our convoy this time towards Kahuika and came back to the HNG Woods about 5 pm just in time for supper.

¹⁹ Studying my Sunday School lessons on the Book of Mormon.

Saturday, Sept. 6

¹⁹ A welcome drizzle of rain this morning which prevented us from having Reville. Communication examination this morning for each section of message center, wire, and radio. I know I ~~will~~ will receive a good mark for both the written and the practical exams.

¹⁹ Pvt. Kondo, the baseball player, gave me a few reserved ticket to the Army championship game at the Honolulu Stadium. The 11th Group team from Hickam Field finally triumphed over the Staff team from Schofield in the 11th inning by a 1-0 score. Both "Snuffy Smith" and Stanley Galekowsky pitched.

Saturday, Sept. 6

OCTOBER 29

- 19 a good game allowing only a few hits but the 11th Group finally pulled through with the winning run when in the 11th inning a runner reached second by sacrifice hit, and then a lucky hit just over the second base allowed the winning run to come in. This was the 3rd game of the series, the Staff team having won the second game.

Attended the McCully W.S.A. conducted by
19 Elder, ^{Hansen} Willis, this being the first meeting of the new fiscal year of the W.S.A. The theme for this year is from Lev. 22 verse 10 of the Doctrine & Covenants.
"The Lord is bound when ye do his commandments,
19 but when ye do not his commandments, ye have no promises." Elder Hansen is our instructor in the "N" men's class, and he showed us an interesting scrapbook on the church, with ^{many} ~~many~~ clippings
19 from the Deseret News of Salt Lake City. Enjoyed participating in the simple games during the activity period. Paid my ~~stating~~ and fast offering to Elder Pay Tornte.

Saturday, Sept. 6 OCTOBER 30

19 after the M.S.A. stopped in at the von Hannon Young Garage to have a new tube put on the car.

Sunday, Sept. 7

19 Jessie and I attended Sunday School today where I was again privileged to administer the Sacrament with Bro. Kataunuma. His being Fast Sunday, we listened to some beautiful testimonies by the Saints. And pray that the testimony in our hearts might be strengthened from day to day. The officers of the Book of Mormon class discussed our problems after the class and decided that we officers should take a more active part in the carry out of our duties. A visit by the class to see Bro. Takeguchi who is ill in the ^{Japanese} Hospital was agreed upon for next Sunday afternoon.

19 I picked up the Elder Poy at the Mission home on his way to visit Bro. Takeguchi. We met Sister Jean Chav, Nancy Kawamoto and Bro. Jimmy Satimoto there visiting at the Hospital. Also met

Sunday, Sept 7 OCTOBER 31

- 19 ~~Wrote~~ Mrs. Tajima (Mrs. Yoshiko Kato) whose father-in-law was in the same room with our brother Takaguchi. Exchanged greetings with her and asked her address. (1815 Skyline Ave. Alewa, Hts.)
- 19 ²⁰ The Elders might visit her and explain to her the teachings of Jesus Christ.

Attended the genealogical meeting taught by Elder Fay at Lanakila at 7:30 pm. ~~The~~ The class will soon work on their own charts.

Sister Setsuko Tamura, the young girl from Kohala was there, too. She gave a beautiful 2 1/2 min. talk in Sunday School today and I know she will be a fine worker in our activities.

Kenjo kindly drove Sister Setsuko Tamura and myself to the Sunday night meeting at the Waikiki Chapel. President and Sister Jensen spoke to us, bearing their testimonies to the truthfulness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ as taught to us by the Prophet Joseph Smith.

Tuesday, Sept. 9 NOVEMBER 3

19 from the Regimental C.P. The Walky-Talky and wire communication worked fine but the radio, SCR 151, signals were weak and always fading, ^{causing} ~~making~~ reception ^{to be} very poor.

19 We will be out again for four days of Division CPX in this area so we left our main lines as they lay and packed up for home after 1 pm. We enjoyed hot plate

19 lunches from the School Cafeteria today for 5¢ a piece which consisted of bread, brown rice, and creamed carrots. Came back to the ^{HHC} area via Kahuku ~~way~~ and reached here

19 about 5 pm

A group of entertainers from the 8th Field Artillery put on a talent show at our regimental ^{table} area and we enjoyed a variety ^{show} of music, comical dialect, instrumental exhibition, etc.

19 My truckmate, *Pvt. Robert Monroe, I understand got married during the weekend and must be on his furlough for he has not

Army Tech. Sgt. George of Co 100th Br. 330 later. (Pg 41)

NOVEMBER 4

Tuesday, Sept. 9

¹⁹ shown up there last few days. He is on detached service down the Lower Post as a clerk so we meet him only in the mornings when he reports into camp.

19

Wednesday, Sept. 10

Up for Reveille at 6 am. Latrine orderly during the morning hours.

19

Today being Wednesday, we spent the afternoon playing touch football and kicking the ball around until supper time.

19

Went to Wahiawa in the evening to meet with the Elders Ipson and Jensen to discuss the program at our barracks Friday evening. They were on their way to a previous appointment so we arranged to meet later in the evening. I stopped to visit

19

Uncle Nieta and their family. To kill time until 10 pm my cousin and I went to the Wahiawa theatre where we saw the picture, "South of Zambezi" with Bing Crosby, Bert Hope and Dorothy Lamour.

NOVEMBER - 6

Wednesday, Sept. 10

19

At our belated discussion after the show, the Kellers and I decided on the program for Friday night. The feature attraction ~~was~~ will be "Colored slides about Utah," "Top of the Mountain".

19

Thursday, Sept. 11

Up at usual but was assigned as "K.P." for the day.

19

Spent the evening hours catching up on my diary. Wanted to go to see the picture, "Come with the Wind" at ^{the} Post theatre # 1 but ~~the~~ circumstances prevented my going.

19

When the 1st Sgt. asked me today whether I wanted to take advantage of the new National defence act allowing those over 28 years old to be discharged after 1 year of service, I told him that I wished to be discharged. But after listening to President Roosevelt's speech on the new crisis today, I do not know what to do. German submarines have

19

Thursday, Sept. 11 NOVEMBER 6

~~Friday, Sept. 12~~

19

mark two of our merchant vessels, ^{near Iceland} within the last month without making an effort to identify them. The President ~~to~~ declared that he has issued orders to shoot any German or Italian ships ~~of~~ within our hemisphere. We all pray and hope that the warring nations of Europe will not come ^{within} the range of our guns for we want no part of war.

19

Friday, Sept. 12

Up at 6 am. Then went down to the Division Radio School with Cpl. Pereira at 7:30 am.

19

to take an aptitude test for radio operators. Hope I passed with a good mark because only 10 will be chosen out of the 20 names submitted.

19

Came back to the ^{HNS} area and helped in cleaning and polishing our communications equipment for our inspection tomorrow. Spent part of the afternoon cleaning my personal

NOVEMBER 7

Friday, Sept. 12

19
arms & equipment.

Elders Spoon and Jensen came over from Wahicawa to show us the ^{colored} film, "Top of the Mountains" and I know the few who enjoyed the program in our "B" Barracks appreciated the Elders' efforts and joined in prayer and song. We hope we may have these night programs every Friday night.

19
* A young misguided Catholic, Sgt. Perrine, objects to these meetings because he claims ~~he will be~~ taking his "sheep" away from him. His Church has taught him not to listen to any other doctrine than his own because that will pervert him and cause more confusion in ~~his~~ ^{his} mind.

Saturday, Sept. 13

Today is inspection day. Up ^{at 6 am} as usual for Leville and cleaned up all ^{of} our equipment and our area. Our communication equipment

* The Captain of our HQ Co., I believe, at that time, was Capt. Clarence Allen, a St. Louis graduate and a Catholic. He however, made no objection and must have approved the program because I had a large colored poster on the Co. Bulletin board announcing the event. (9/12/41)

NOVEMBER 8

Saturday, Sept. 13

¹⁹ were laid out and displayed out on the field. First there was a thorough barrack & bunk inspection by Lt. Koch and Lt. Makelan, then our rifles and pistols were inspected on the field ¹⁹ prior to the inspecting of the communication equipment. Unfortunately for me and quite a few others, our arms were not clean enough to satisfy the inspecting officers and so we ¹⁹ were punished by being confined to the area for this weekend.

Played football in the afternoon until early supper, then went down to the first ¹⁹ show at the Post theatre after receiving permission to do so from the sergeant in charge. Saw a good picture, "The Great Lie" starring Bette Davis, George Brent, and Mary Astor.

¹⁹

Sunday, Sept. 14

awoke at 7:30 am then attended to my morning toilet. I volunteered to do "K.P."

NOVEMBER 9

Sunday, Sept. 14

19 for my bunkmate, Pvt. Pokipala, whose name was listed for this detail today but which he must have overlooked.

During my spare time today, I was able to write a letter home explaining my detention in camp and also a letter to Takao, exhorting in both letters for them to be humble and prayerful and obedient to ~~the~~ those appointed above them.

Studying the Book of Mormonite.

19 Recopied the notes and important passages found in the book "The Man Nobody Knows" by Bruce Barton into my notebook.

Monday, Sept. 15

19 Up for Reville at 6 am then usual morning chore of cleaning the area and barracks. I am detailed ^{with} ~~as~~ regimental switchboard operator from 8 am. to 4 pm. Stayed on the board until 5 pm. because my relief, ^{* Pvt. Ushijima} ~~had~~ ^{had} out on a reconnaissance.

Stanley Ushijima, later Secy of the 100th Div. (Pa. 47)

*

NOVEMBER 10

1941

Monday, Sept. 15

¹⁹ and came back later.

After supper at 5 pm. enjoyed a game of touch football until after dark, playing the latter part of the game by touch, for we could not see the ball.

¹⁹ Outlined a chapter from the Book of Mormon.

Tuesday, Sept. 16

Up at 5:30 with the rest of the men. The ¹⁹ communication platoon is going out to Kaneohe with Kaialoa sections for the diversion CPK so the men were up early to load their equipment on the conveyer. I stayed back to go on the

¹⁹ switchboard at 8:00 am and stayed on duty until 5 pm. when I was relieved by Pvt. Ueki-jima who had gone out with the CPK today.

¹⁹ Pfc. Villalobos, who had just come back from a furlough, and I, went down to join in the practice of our Schofield Golf Club at the Kaala Pavilion. There are only two men from the 298th going to this club from the original half a dozen men.

NOVEMBER 11

Wednesday, Sept. 17

19 Up for Renville at 6 am. On the switchboard from 8 am. to 1 pm when Pvt. Uchiyama relieved me so I could go out in the field and play football.

19 Headed for Wahiawa after 7 pm. to meet with the Elders to work up a program for ^{the} "HQ" Co. ~~in~~ "B" Barracks. We three then went to the Wahiawa Theatre to see a very fine picture "Adam Had Four Sons", starring Warner Baxter as Adam, and Lucretia Bergman as Annie, the governess of his four sons. As I watched this picture unfold its story, I realized how thankful I should be for the knowledge and testimony of the Gospel of Jesus Christ which has been given to me. It is indeed a great bulwark against temptations.

13
Thursday, Sept. 18

Up at 6 am. for Renville. Then on the "board" from 7:30 am. to 4 pm. There was a regimental

NOVEMBER 12

Thursday, Sept. 18

19 retreat parade at 5 pm. from which I was excused because switchboard operators during their week on duty need not fall in for any company details. Enjoyed a strenuous game of 'Touch' football just before and after supper. Also watched the Regimental football team as they practiced nearby in "HQ" drill area. The linemen have been having really good practice and instructions under Lt. Ralph Mendonca and Lt. R.L. Stevenson, and the backfield is being coached by the head coach, Capt. Lovell. Soon they will be a team to be reckoned with in the Schofield League. Among the new men from our "HQ" Co. who are on the team are: ^{Pvt.} ~~Bob~~ Salas, Ahn, Caldera, Alby "Tony" O, Sgt. Merdiola. Among the "HQ" men who stay on the 130# team are Pvt. Amoy, Kong, Monig, ^{Private} Murihawa. The 130# team is coached by Lt. "Seamus" Kealoha and his assistants, Lt. Sprout and Lt. ^(old team) Sakamoto (100th)

Friday, Sept. 19

Up with the rest of the men at 6 am but

* finished the war to the north of St. Col. then when the 48th was organized for, he was treated as a full colonel. (87a '47)

Friday, Sept. 19 NOVEMBER 13

^{By David}
19 relieved the operator, Kauki, for breakfast.
Then on the board from 8 am. to 4 pm.

Elders Spoon and Jensen brought the
projecting machine and after a short ^{half} hour

19 song fest we were shown the colored
slides "Land marks of ^{Alaska} history." I had
advertised the meeting on our company
bulletin board as showing "Down Pioneer

19 Trails," but the Elders ~~had~~ were not able
to get that particular slide. Only a
handful of men were in camp, many going
to Honolulu to see St. Louis play ^{Holani}
(football) and others attending the shows down
the Lower Post. With the football season
coming along, I think it would be wise
to change the ~~to~~ night of the meeting to
19 some other night of the week. The few who
attended joined in a half-hour songfest beside the
show.

After the meeting, Cpl. Percival and myself

Friday, Sept. 19

NOVEMBER 14

¹⁹ Discussed religion outside the barracks until 11:30 pm. He is on his furlough but he is spending it in camp, helping Chaplain O'Brien ^(Catholic) organize a catechism class in the Lieutenants' barracks. ^{Spence} is a staunch Catholic

¹⁹ and inasmuch as his church leaders have instructed the members not to attend any other services but their own, he feels it is his duty to warn the ^{(81 % of} this regiment) Catholic members to stay away from

¹⁹ any Protestant or other Christian services. Personally, he wishes to join us but his church forbids it because, as he says, "It will take his peace of mind away, and cause a confusion as to the truth." We are

¹⁹ aiming at the same goal, trying to teach our fellow men to learn ^{to} live the Gospel of Jesus Christ, but we seem to be working at cross purposes. As soon as I began to organize these meetings, he started opposing

¹⁹ them saying jokingly, "Brother Okinaka, I am going to fight fire with fire." I can understand his ^{ways} so I do not hold it against him. But to ^{understand} further ^{ways} ^{more,} ^{ways,} I offered to accompany him to attend the Holy

* Further perusal of this diary does not record any where of the carrying out of
their statement. Evidently, Bishop didn't take me up on my offer (p. 47)

Friday, Sept. 19 ~~NOVEMBER 16~~

19 of holies, a ^{small} ~~little~~ but very sacred room back of the ^{Post} Chapel, where I can partake of the pieces of "bread" the actual body of Jesus Christ as administered by the Catholic Priest. I hope and pray that the testimony in my heart of the truthfulness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ as taught to us by the Prophet Joseph Smith and our Church leaders will continue to grow and be strengthened, that I might magnify my calling by living an exemplary life.

Saturday, Sept. 20

Up for at 6 am to relieve Pfc. Kamhi on the lower for breakfast. No inspection today as was scheduled because "H" Co. will be taking over the regimental guard duty because the 2nd Bn. ^{that} went to the north range (beyond Boom Town) for firing practice. On the lower from 8 am. to 4 pm. then "stood by" for Pfc. Philip Lee, ^{until 8:30 pm.} at the guard house while he went to a chow at the Lower Post.

Today is Regatta Day. The 298th Infantry

NOVEMBER 16

Saturday, Sept. 20

- 19 had entered crews in three events, and to the surprise of every one, came in a dead heat with the Navy crew in the senior races to take first place. Our novice crew, with Sgt. Ad. Felt Young of "H" Co. 22nd, won their event in the novice races. We surely can be proud of our rowing team coached by Lt. Dickler and Pfc. Jimmy Castle.

19 Sunday, Sept. 21

Up at 7:00 am. After breakfast, relieved Pfc. Kaubi on the switchboard and stayed on duty until 4 pm. During my spare moments on the

board, I read a very interesting true story by the last of the Occantill outlaws, 93 year old Frank Dalton. This article gives the historical background of the James, James, Coulter, Youngs, and the Dalton men of the ~~19~~ Civil War period.

In the evening until late at night, Pvt. Kopp, Yamamoto and I discussed religion. Pvt.

* of the Castle family. (97a 41)

NOVEMBER 17

Sunday, Sept. 21

19 Hamamoto is well versed in the Buddhist religion and, although we could not agree on many points in our respective doctrines, we really enjoyed the ~~appreciation~~ discussions.

19

Monday, Sept. 22

Up for Reveille at 6 am. From 7:30 am. on we spent the morning hours with the radio section while they practiced "procedures."

19

In the afternoon we spent some time in code practice in the switchboard room.

Read the Reader's Digest in the evening.

19

Tuesday, Sept. 23

Up at 6 pm. for "K. P." duty during the day until 6:30 pm.

19

Studied some of the missionary pamphlets, including the "Story of Joseph Smith" by the prophet.

NOVEMBER 18

Wednesday, Sept. 24.

19

Up for Reveille at 6 am. From 7:30 am to noon we spent the morning hours discussing and reviewing the lessons we had on circuit and traffic diagrams for wire and radio communication.

19

After lunch we were inoculated for yellow fever. We are indeed fortunate to receive all these inoculations free and we've had quite a few different ones, including Typhoid, Tetanus, Yellow fever, (Diphtheria?) inoculations.

19

Played touch football in the afternoon.

Went to Wakeups in the evening to ask the

19

missionaries to cancel our Friday site meetings in our barracks because we will be moving out to the East Range Friday. I had contacted Lt. Kaucka, our 298th Morale Officer, today and

19

he advises me to hold our meetings in the recreation hall or in the mess hall, which he would reserve for our use if we desired it. He also offered to get for me a list of the

Wednesday, Sept. 24

NOVEMBER-19

- 19 Mormons in our regiment. This survey was made quite some time ago by Lt. Kauka and 1/2 Sgt Karnatt at the request of Lt. Holt, Taylor of Reception Center. With this ~~best~~ data, I intend
- 19 to contact each Mormon Brother individually and ask for their cooperation in carrying on some night recreation for the 29th Infantry.

Met Lt. ^(Mrs) Webster at the missionaries' home where they had returned to get some colored ~~film~~ photo slides of the islands.

- Pvt Blackie Kondo and I spent the evening together ^{around} Wahiawa, meeting our friends and talking to
- 19 them. Met Richard Miyamoto's sister-in-law, who was enjoying an evening stroll with her two daughters. She ~~was~~ is expecting her third child after eight years. Richard, she told me, recently married a school teacher
- 19 of Kalakaua Intermediate School.

NOVEMBER 20

Thursday, Sept. 25

19

Up for Reveille at 6 am. Since the Anti-tank section and part of the communication section are up at the East Range, there were only a handful left to attend the class

19

in the field conducted by T/Sgt. Fowler. We started discussing the EK5 telephone but spent most of the time talking about the present war situation ~~in regards~~

19

and our relation to it. There was quite a heated discussion on the pro and cons regarding the strength ~~and~~ ability to defend ourselves ~~ag~~ against all enemies of

19

those who would take our rights of democracy away, etc. Pfc. Clifford Ok. brought out some pertinent facts regarding the weaknesses in our Army system,

19

which the leaders of the Nation recognize, but ~~little~~ improving the defects seem to take quite some time.

Practiced codes in the afternoon.

NOVEMBER 21

Thursday, Sept. 25

19 Tonight is our semi-weekly practice site for the Schofield Base Club but I might not continue to attend because I might need all the time for labor here amongst
19 my brethren.

I attended instead tonight a service conducted by Chaplain O'Brien at the
2nd BN Recreational Hall. Those who were
19 there seemed eager for Truth as they listened to Father O'Brien's sermon and joined in the prayer and songs.

Spent the rest of the evening reading
19 in the 1st BN recreational room.

Friday, Sept. 26

19 Reville at 6 am then loaded up our communication equipment on the trucks. We moved out in a convoy to the East Range with the 2nd BN for their combat problems. Our telephone lines were already laid out by the group which had gone

NOVEMBER 22

Friday, Sept. 26

¹⁹ out with the 1st Bn last Wednesday & Thursday so it was not necessary to lay out any lines. We watched the slow battle going on around us as half of the 7th Bn defended the campsite while

¹⁹ the other half attacked. As the attacking party came within sight, the defenders with their Garands and machine guns opened fire upon them shooting blank shots. The problem was over long before

¹⁹ noon.

In the afternoon, I was assigned to range guard ^{det} post # 3 on the far side of the gulch for the 81 mm. mortar firing. Firing was all over by 4 pm.

¹⁹ Spent the evening (until we fell asleep) chewing the fat; "set up our large," "romadic" tent were Cpl. Maertens, Pfc. Stroblin and Alai, Pvt. H. Saito and myself. The others slept on the truck far away from

¹⁹ us.

Saturday, Sept. 27

Up at 5:30 am. and after breakfast "broke"

NOVEMBER 23

Saturday, Sept. 29

- ¹⁹camp. Loaded up our equipment on the trucks and reeled in our wires and ready to move out by 8 am. Reached HNG Woods about nine am. to find the camp a bustle of excitement and expectation, for this is the day when the 3rd group of draftees were coming to join us after their preliminary training at Reception Center. They reached here just before lunch, and after the reception ceremonies by Colonel Andersen and the officers of each company, they were assigned to their barracks. Among the newcomers to our "B" Barrack are ^{Pvt.} Masaru Hirota, Wayne Smith, Baldwin, Smith, ^{Kogy} Jui, Yamagata, Hirstani. They all seem like nice young fellows and easy to get along with. The truckdrivers who lived in our barrack were moved out to the last barrack, among whom were, ^{Pvt.} Kogy, Hig, Jui, Fukugawa, ^{and} Amoyo.
- I left HNG Woods for home after lunch and reached Honolulu about 2:30 pm. Went

NOVEMBER 21

Saturday, Sept. 09

19 Down to help the Elders water the yard of our Ukiki Chapel. The priesthood quorum ^{group} of this branch were supposed to help in cleaning and taking care of this Chapel, but the members are not able to spare the time to help in this project.

Went down to the opening of the Hawaiian Products show at Kapiolani & Kalakaua Blvd. Tomita where George Keinapuu, famous "falsetto"

19 singer from Ray Kinney's Lexington Hotel group, was featured. This product show is sponsored by the Honolulu Jr. Chamber of Commerce with two professional shows every evening. Up till last year, this industrial exhibit was put up yearly with no admission charges, but last year the price was 10¢, this year 30¢, and now it'll be a money-making proposition.

19

Sunday, Sept. 28

Up early to go to Sunday School. I was asked to administer the Sacrament with ^{the} Elder Cornelius this

* who, later, when he finished his missionary labors, joined the air force, and was killed in a crash of the plane that he was piloting. (Apr 47)

Jimmy has recovered from his breakdown, and has been out of the hospital a few years now. He is working at the Young Hotel Bakery now as a general helper. (M. 11/17)

Sunday, Sept. 29 ~~NOVEMBER 25~~

19 morning. In our Book of Mormon class, it was decided that the young ladies of this group should attend to seeing that flowers are placed in the vases ^{ways} Sunday morning. Asked for volunteers.

19 to come to help clean the chapel and its grounds on Saturdays.

Elder Hansen has been appointed district president in place of Elder Fay who left for home sometime last week.

19 Massey and I visited Takeda at the hospital and celebrated with him his 27th birthday which falls on Sept. 29. We took a coconut cake, soda pop, salad, and ham and enjoyed the party under the tree in the grounds. Later, the Inots joined our party after visiting their cousin. Met an interesting ^{young} patient, James Fay, who was convalescing there. * Jimmy Louis, our former neighbor,

19 is spending some time there. I pray and hope that our being with him today has softened Takeda's heart a lot and that he might soon be with

*

Sunday, Sept. 28

NOVEMBER-26

¹⁹ us again.

Picked some guavas and ^{some} ginger blossoms on the way home.

Mr. and Mrs. Hagemann dropped in regarding ¹⁹ the reference I had signed for his application as engine man at Pearl Harbor. He is already on that job and drawing \$114 a hour ~~on the ferryboat~~ as engineer on the ferryboat between ¹⁹ Pearl Harbor & Ford Island. Noticed quite a few white hair on his head but he is doing alright financially. His wife Annie is getting prettier though plumper every time I see her.

¹⁹ Horie also dropped in with some interesting news. He has been promoted to chief engineer of the refrigerating plant of the Tuna factory. ~~and he brought his new car, a 1940 Dodge~~ ¹⁹ sedan, to show me. He, too, is getting along very ^{nicely} ~~fine with the world.~~

Intended to attend the Sunday morn meeting at the ~~Waihiki~~ Waihiki Chapel, but with my friends
(Minnie Br. ")

Sunday, Sept. 28 ~~NOVEMBER 27~~

19 calling on me I could not make it so stayed home to work on my diary.

This afternoon on our way back home from Kaneshe, I visited Sister Wiggins who has been stricken with a recurring illness lately. The whole family, including Sister Faith Okushima were there, but Sister Pat has gone for a stroll with Wm. Anderson.

19 Read Chap. 40-42 of Alma which exhorts his son, Corianton, to live ~~more~~ righteously the words of God more righteously.

19 Left home at 10 pm. for Schofield.

Monday, Sept. 29

Up for Reville at 6 am. I was listed to be Patrie orderly today but was later ordered to go with 30 other men from our company to the 3rd Engineers for fatigue detail. After a long ride up in the hills above Waialua we spent the day at Waialeale Gulch, cutting the ^{plow} weeds off the

NOVEMBER 28

Monday, Sept. 29

19 sides of the road and cleared out the mountain drains and culverts along the way. Ate our pkg. lunches there and some of the ~~boys~~^{them} enjoyed a swim in the cool waters of the mountain pool nearby.

The men were well worn out at the end of the day and went to bed early. This detail will go out for one whole week.

19 I see my name listed to go to the radio code school down the Lower Post beginning October 1. I am indeed grateful for this opportunity to go to this school.

19 Studied again Chap. 30-35 and 40-47 of Alma in the Book of Mormon.

Tuesday, Sept. 30

19 Revell at 6 am. Then off to the mountains again to wield the shovel and push the wheelbarrow. We had a good, hardworking bunch of men under Sgt. ^{Theirby} Tonda and we accomplished quite a

NOVEMBER 29

Tuesday, Sept. 30

19th bit of work. Sgt. Lincoln supervised one gang and
Cpl. Swift, the other bunch, cutting ^{the overgrown} grass along
the side of the road. During lunch hour, our gang
went down to the gulch and picked some delicious
19th and juicy mountain apples.

Stopped working about 2:30 pm. and headed
for camp.

Spent the evening reading in the recreation

19th room until 9 pm. then studied in the sixth-
board room until 11 pm. Outlined ^{Alvord's} Chap. 29 to 30

Wednesday, Oct. 1

19th Up for Reveille at 6 am. Flew off to the
Post Radio School for our first day of instructions
there. Twelve men from "BQ" Co are on this class's
special detail including Sgt. Tuda, Cpls. Rice,

19th Matsueda, Pereira, Pfc. Mattson, Oda, Hoo,
Pots Yoshimoto, Wakijima, Kimura, Kuriyama
and myself. We start class at 8 am, to 11:30 am.
with a ten minute recess every hour. Then

NOVEMBER 30

Wednesday, Oct. 1

1941

¹⁹ Back to HNC Woods for lunch, and today being Wednesday, a half day off. During the week-days, class will be resumed at 1 pm. to 4 pm., with no school on Saturday. This course of instruction

¹⁹ will continue for four or five months. And with no "K.P." or other ~~special~~ company details, what a break we are getting!

¹⁹ Today, the instruction consisted of classroom regulations and practicing lettering. The last hour was spent for a classification test to find out our code speed.

¹⁹ Played touch football in the afternoon. Slightly sprained my right ankle in the game. Outlined Alma Chap. 31 -

Thursday, Oct. 2

¹⁹ Reville at 6 am. Then to Post Radio School from 8:00 ~~am.~~ to 11:30 am., lunch at HNC Woods then back to school from 1 pm. to 4 pm. The lessons included code receiving practice and

DECEMBER 1

Thursday, Oct. 2

19 printing practice, ^{during} alternate hours. I find myself very poor in receiving ^{numerals} figures in which I must have more practice out of class in my own time.

19 To bed early, 9 pm.

Friday, Oct. 3

Up at 5:30 am. but did not "fall in" for 19 Reveille because of my sprained ankle from football Wednesday. The fatigue gang is still doing their work up on the mountains above Waialua. Today being Army pay day, we had 19 no Radio school session. Rec'd my \$50⁰⁰, (3rd class specialist pay minus the many deductions for laundry, athletic fund, U.S.O. etc.)

Spent some time in the pm. on the switchboards and practicing code.

Went to Waikawa in the evening and enjoyed for the first time the Japanese picture "Mito Komon." This picture ~~was~~ is a Japanese classic,

DECEMBER 2

Friday, Oct. 3

¹⁹ A true story very popular with the Japanese people. It tells of a very humble and just ~~man~~ ruler who disguised himself as a poor man and roamed around his Kingdom occasionally to get a first hand view of the condition of his people. He helped many in distress from the wickedness of the selfish overlords of the different countries within his domain. ¹⁹ How he was able to bring about an uplift to the souls of the poor farmers of his time, if translated to the American screen, would surely make for a better understanding between Japan and ¹⁹ America.

I had intended to take Cousin Katherine Miyoko to see the show with me but found that the whole family, including Aunt had already gone ¹⁹ into the theatre.

On the Uchiawa bus coming home to camp, a couple of young soldiers, having a little more drink than was good for them, wanted to start a fight

DECEMBER 8

Friday, Oct. 3

¹⁹ in the bus. I was dressed in sport clothes and sitting on the seat ahead of this couple. When they were about to start swinging, I stepped in and so cooled the men down by ¹⁹ saying to them, "I am a priest, buddy. Let us have no fight." Without further ~~and~~ trouble, the two quieted down.

¹⁸ Saturday, Oct. 4

Been ~~get~~ arising early this last week. Up before ^{mid} 5:30 am but did not "fall in" for Reveille because of my ^{acc} foot. Relieved ~~of~~ on the switchboard ¹⁸ at 6:30 am, and stayed on until 12 noon when the regular operator, Pvt. Pai, relieved me.

Left HNG Woods later in the afternoon and finally reached Honolulu after 4:30 pm. ¹⁹ Dropped in the Sisters' Home at 1104 Kalia St. ~~to~~ to extend Bro. Kala's invitation for them to attend our 298th Infantry Induction Day celebration on October 15. They will let me know later if they

DECEMBER 4
Saturday, Oct. 4

14) can arrange their duties to be with us on that date.

In end I went to town tonight to do some shopping after which I stopped in at the C. Yoshioka's for a chat. * Mac says ^{jokingly} that I seem

15) to drop in on them on the say, ^{that} they have a disagreement but they seem to be getting along alright. Their house is like a college dormitory, what with the many ^{loud talking} college students stopping

16) in to say hello after the football game.

Catching up with my diary for the last couple of days before going to bed after midnight.

Sunday, Oct. 5

Up at 7 am. to pick up the Bro. Kuroki and Tabeuchi for our Priesthood meeting. The time was taken up by Elder Berkeley in teaching us

17) our responsibilities, also giving many pointers to the deacons in their duties.

Bro. George Azumi administered the Sacrament with Elder Cornelius this morning for the first ^{time}.

(pp. 47)
It seems like I was always acting as a peacemaker between them.

Sunday, Oct. 5 ~~DECEMBER 5~~

19 was ordained a priest last Sunday night and in his testimony today told us how he had continually and earnestly prayed that the day would come when he could administer
19 in this sacred work. Bro. Chester Sakimoto, ^{Sister} Jean Chen and others bore beautiful and faith inspiring testimonies so they told us of their experiences wherein the Gospel had touched
19 their lives.

Sister Jean ^{Chen} ^{Spina} ~~Betsuko~~, and Abie Kong, Bro. Jimmy and Chester Sakimoto and ~~my~~ I visited Brother Takiguchi at his home.

19 Then we headed for the Sanakia afternoon genealogical meeting. I stopped ⁱⁿ first ^{at} ^{Mrs. Fujiwara} to visit the Japanese Hospital where she is critically ill with several illnesses, includ-
19 ing diabetes and high blood pressure. Due to her better ailment I was not allowed to see her personally but I extended our sympathies to her eldest daughter, Mrs. Uro, who is constantly

Sunday, Oct. 5 DECEMBER 6

¹⁹ at her mother's side.

The genealogy meeting was held in the Hinakila Hawaiian Chapel because the usual place was being used by the Hawaiian mission for their

¹⁹ teachers' class. Elder Hansen ~~and~~ taught this class today, taking Elder Paig's place.

Home for supper then off again to the Sunday night meeting at the Waikiki Chapel ¹⁹ where we listened to Elder Willis' discourse on "Courage" and Elder Cornelius on general thoughts. It was my privilege to administer the Sacrament with Elder Lovestonite.

¹⁹ Paid my tithing and fast offering this morning to President Jensen at Sunday School.

This afternoon, also attended the baptismal service of Sister Katherine Hattori, the eight ¹⁹ year old sister of Don and Helen Hattori. She was baptized by Elder Johnson at the new Tabernacle font. This must be a very happy occasion for ~~the~~ ^{Bro. & Sister} Hattori family.

Sunday, Oct. 5 DECEMBER 7

19

Back to HNG Woods after the night's meeting and reached camp after 12: midnight.

Monday, Oct. 6

19

Up for Reveille at 6 am. Then off to the Post Radio School at 7:30 am. Alternate hours of code receiving and printing practice during the morning hours. Back to HNG for lunch.

19

To school again for the afternoon. Am having a hard time trying to keep awake in the hot, stuffy room and studying our radio test book. My eyes are beginning to bother

19

me quite a bit so I had better lessen the strain upon them and go to bed early.

There was an alert today about 1 pm, but the ones going to school did not participate in it.

Tuesday, Oct. 7

19

Reveille at 6 am. After our usual morning chore of cleaning the area, we went down to the Post Radio School. ~~beginning in~~ practicing code.

Am ~~beginning~~ up to about 6 ~~am~~ ^{pm} but the instructor must be

Tuesday, Oct. 7 ~~DECEMBER 8~~

19 sending up to 10 and 12 w.p.m. Lunch back at noon.
The last period in class is spent in studying fundamental electricity and magnetism. Today, we learned a little on the composition of matter breaking it down to the theory of protons + electrons.

Spent the evening hours in discussion with Cpl. Price and also Pfc. Bro. To bed early tonight.

Big downpour of rain about midday today

Wednesday, Oct. 8

Up at 5:30 a.m., lately the men have been slow in "falling in" for Reveille ~~that~~ and so first call ^(whistle) will be henceforth blown at 5:45 a.m. Off to

19 The Post Radio School from 8 am to 11:50 am. Think I passed the receiving test of 4 w.p.m. It was quite discouraging not to be able to pass the next test of 8 w.p.m.

19 Another heavy downpour of rain just about noon. Polished and cleaned my equipment. Spent the evening reading.

~~Monday~~, Oct. 9

DECEMBER 9

19 Up at 5:30 am. for Reville at 6 am. Down to the Radio School from 8 am to 11:30 pm. back at SNC for lunch then again at school from 1 pm to 4 pm. Passed my first test ^{on} ^{operation} procedure, and 4 W pm.

19 Although I believe I can receive and print 6 W pm. Went to the Post Theatre to see "This Woman Is Mine" with Trudchen Tove in the leading role.

19 Watched with interest Sgt. Morokai's testing of his Public Address system for tomorrow's demonstration and display of the communication equipment.

Friday, Oct. 10

19 Up at 5:00 am. for Reville at 6 am.

To Post Radio School from 8 am to 4 pm those men who can receive more than 14 words per minute and have passed the first lesson on operation

19 procedure are allowed to simulate a net of stations in operation, separated into nets of 4 W pm and 8 W pm and over 12 W pm. This is interesting work but my code speed is still very slow.

Friday, Oct. 10

DECEMBER 10

19

Retreat formation at 5 pm.

From 6:45 pm. to 8:00 pm. there was a pep rally for our 298th football team. Our team will play the opening game ^{tomorrow afternoon} against the 19th Infantry team. The rally was sparked by Cpl. Stephen Pereira's very funny antics on the improvised stage.

Cleared our equipment for we expect a

19 stiff arms and ordinance inspection tomorrow.

There was another practice "blast call" today in the afternoon but we were not called out from school.

19

Saturday, Oct. 11

Up at 5:30 am. for Reveille at 6 am. More preparation for our ordinance inspection. The slight drizzle of rain throughout the morning hours prevented the inspection out on the field.

This afternoon our 298th football team will play against the 19th Infantry team. The whole

Saturday, Oct. 11 ~~DECEMBER 11~~

- 19 regiment was conveyed down in trucks to the 19th Infantry field to see the opening game of the Schofield League. It was a well fought game which ended in a tie 6-6, although we should have won the game. Our team was much superior during the first half but lost its drive during the second half.

Stopped in Wakeawa after supper. To invite Elders Ipson and Jensen to our Induction Day celebration, ^(Guest) Wednesday, Oct. 15

- Reached Honolulu after 9:00 pm. and waited outside of the Sister's Home until 9:45 pm. Trying to contact them and arrange for their coming to our celebration, too. Was unable to contact them twice.

Sunday, Oct. 12 (Mission Bv)

- 19 Down to the Wakeiki Chapel for Sunday services at 9:30 am. Three new Elders were introduced today to the congregation; Elders ^{Guest} Ely, Tuttle, and Rogers. Visited the Fujiwara family of Kaliki to

DECEMBER 12

Sunday, Oct. 12

19 Express my sympathy for the loss of their mother last Tuesday, who passed away at the Japanese Hospital where she has been ill for a long time.

19 Enjoyed a light lunch of one hour min with Sister Setako Tamura at the San Fong Chey Sui house on Hotel St.

19 Helped ^{put up} ~~the~~ plasterboard back of the stove and the new ^{electric} box which Kengo had just bought from Sears. He has been able to earn good money this last year as a stevedore, and soon he will buy an enameled kitchen sink and an electric water heater.

19 My confidence was not misplaced when I left home and ~~left~~ put him in charge of affairs there. He has been indeed fortunate.

19 Attended the Sunday night meeting at the ^(Mission on Chapel) Washiki Ward and listened to two well spoken sermons by Sister Jorgensen from Kaliki and Sister Van Coot from the Hawaiian Mission.

Sunday, Oct. 12

DECEMBER 18

19 Stopped at the Parkes' and enjoyed talking
to ~~with~~ them.

Came back to SNG Woods after 11 pm.

19 Jessie has not been attending Sunday School
since she matriculated at the University. I hope
and pray that her school studies will not inter-
fere too much so she can have some time to
attend church.

19

Monday, Oct. 13

Up at 5:30 am for Reville. Off to
Radio School from 9 am to 4 pm. My code
19 speed is almost up to 8 W.P.M. but with the
slight cold in my head, it is rather inconvenient.
I am indeed thankful to have been chosen
to come to this school. Because there are many
19 others who are much more deserving to come
to this school.

Had a bad head cold so am sleeping early.
A welcome drizzle of rain tonight.

DECEMBER 14

Tuesday, Oct. 14.

19

Up at 5:30 am for Honolulu. To Radio School from 8 am to 4 pm. I find that by not partaking of the noon meal, I can keep wide awake in the afternoon. It used to be a problem trying to concentrate in the afternoon classes because I would get so tired that my eyes ^{would ache,} ~~tear~~ from the strain. If going without the noonday meal will help me, I am going to continue doing ^{so} without. It is indeed very discouraging on some days when I can't seem to concentrate and the dots and dashes become just a lot of noise. Then again, on other days, it is so easy to take down the code as the instructor

19

finds "it out. Today was such a day; and if I had taken the receiving test of yesterday for 8 up. I would have passed it easily.

19

My ^{head} cold still bothers me; in fact, I spit a little blood every time I expectorate.

19

The whole company has been laboring hard preparing for our big Luau. While we were at school, the men went up to the Nuuanu Pali and

* nothing to worry about. Haven't had T.B. yet. (99% 27)

19 Tuesday, Oct. 19

DECEMBER 15

19 Waipahu to get ~~the~~ truckloads of coconuts and tea leaves, firewood, stones for the imu, and dig a large pit next to the mess hall for the imu. All the barracks, orderly rooms, ^{and} mess hall were scrubbed and washed down by willing hands. There was quite a bit of complaining before the men were assigned different tasks but once they got going, they pitched in with a will. Some of the men went fishing ^{at Kaneohe} for the party and they brought in about a dozen large octopus, and a few of them were really big with ^{inches} tentacles almost as large as my wrist. The radio school gang decorated the mess hall with coconut leaves & tea leaves nailed on the sides and rafters of the hall. Raining again but we hope tomorrow will be a nice ^{clear} day.

19 In the regimental retreat parade today, 10 yr. medals were given to half a dozen men among which was Sgt. Hojai from our Anti-tank platoon. Also, the Colonel praised the 298th men

Tuesday, Oct. 14. ~~DECEMBER 14~~

19 who rowed for the Army team in the last Regatta in Honolulu. The large cups were presented to the winning crew captains, the senior crew having tied the Navy for first place, and the novice winning their event. The two 298th men who swept first places in the division, † department singles and doubles were present with cups & honours. The parade today was in honor of the short-timers who will be leaving us soon after, ^m Oct. 16 & 18

Wednesday, Oct. 15

This is our "Big" day. No Reville this am.

19 Got up at 6:30 am. and into fatigue clothes to clean up the area. Much of the work was already done yesterday, — pulling weeds and washing down the barracks. Our radio school gang attended as usual the classes down ^{at} the Tower Post. My code speed is gradually picking up. I took the procedure test on #2 lesson today. Wednesday, being half day school, we finished at 11:30 am.

Wednesday, Oct. 16 ~~DECEMBER 17~~

10 President Jensen and the 3 ^{White} Sisters, Terayawa, Torgensons, Taylor, and Elders Spoon and Jensen from Wahiawa had already been here for the last half hour and they were enjoying the

11 games and races back of the officers' quarters. Introduced Sgt. Hoopai and Pvt. Toyashi to the missionaries to be their guides in touring the grounds and showing them the equipment

12 used here. Unfortunately for me and the radio school gang, we were detailed to be writers for the luncheon. A good crowd of over 250 people, including many women, squeezed into

13 all available space in our mess hall and the adjoining wire shed and feasted upon the delicious roast pig and the many other dishes that go into making a luncheon complete.

14 Before we ate, though, President Jensen was asked by Capt. Alder (through my suggestion) to offer the blessings upon the food.

15 The two large ^{roast} pigs were gone in no time.

Wednesday, Oct. 15

DECEMBER-18

1941

- ¹⁹ Unlike the luncheon of the A. B. & C. Co., we served no beer but only soda water. A group of Hawaiian girls serenaded with Hawaiian music while the food was served. There was ^{special} no entertainment although a platform was put up and decorated outside our orderly room. All in all it was a great success.

Then came the cleaning up. The men ¹⁹ all left with their guests for Honolulu and elsewhere so I helped the poor "K.P.'s" with their work. It didn't take very long before we had the mess hall cleaned up.

¹⁹ Time seem to fly by so fast nowadays that night is upon us and the "lights out" bugle call sounds. Trying to get my ^{personal} work done before then is getting to be quite a job.

¹⁹ ^{also} Medical, Chap. 35 - 40

Thursday, Oct 16

A slight drizzle this am. This must be

Thursday, Oct. 16 ~~DECEMBER 19~~

¹⁹ The rainy season because we're having rain quite often. Up at 5:30 am for Reveille at 6 am. Off to the radio school from 8 am to 4 pm. Passed a receiving test of 8 wpm. so I will be ~~with the~~ ^{with the} 12

¹⁹ w. p. m. class

Comp Retreat formation at 5 pm. Getting things prepared because we expect an "Alert call" some time tonight or early tomorrow morning.

¹⁹

Friday, Oct. 17

Up for Reveille at 6 am. To radio school from 8 am to 3 pm. Passed # 2 procedure test with a score of 92.5. am in the 12 wpm. class which seems pretty fast at this time, but I am sure that within a week I will be able to receive quite a few more ~~code~~ ^{code} groups than I did today. I hope to stay in this group ^{for a month} so I can receive 12 wpm solid before advancing to the 16 wpm. class. One great lesson I am learning in school is the fact that success comes only through continuous, persevering practice and industry.

DECEMBER 20

Friday, Oct. 17

¹⁹ The first few days in school I was so disgusted and discouraged at my inability to receive 4 w.p.m. that I wanted to quit. It is now only two weeks since the opening of this radio school and I ^{already} ~~hope~~ ~~to~~ ~~receive~~ ~~8~~ ~~w.p.m.~~ I am going to try hard to be able to receive 16 w.p.m. by the time my term of service in the Army is up at Dec. 9, 1941.

School was over at 3 pm because the last period ¹⁹ on Fridays is used by the clean up detail to wash down the rooms. We went over to the Post Library to spend the time until 4 pm when our truck came for us. Borrowed "couple of books," "The Fool Bath Said," and "Drakes Telephone Handbook." The first book is an interesting one on Beverley Nichols' conception of Christianity and Christ.

Retreat parade at 5 pm.

¹⁹

Read parts of the books I borrowed today.
Pave Post. Baldwin & Krota 1 1/2 hrs. code receiving practice in the evening

Saturday, Oct. 18

Up for Reville at 6 am to Radio school today.

Saturday, Oct. 18 ~~DECEMBER 21~~

19 Turned in our arms for ^{division} ordinance inspections later at the supply room. Then out on the field simulating the CPK which will come on Tuesday. Also spent some time practicing climbing poles with

19 the climbers. Masane Hirota, Mas's brother, is developing into a natural pole climber, — he seems to climb the pole with such ease and ~~facility~~ ^{fluency} after only one period of instructions. I gave him

19 an hour's drill ^{last night} on Code receiving lesson #1 from our radio school and I find him very quick in learning.

19 Four men from each company have been selected on a permanent special detail to usher at the football games every week ^{night} when the 298th team plays. Pfc. Strohlein, Pvt. Ushijima, Shoba, and I were selected from our company because of our ^{appearance} neat and military bearing. This means that I may have to spend most of my weekends here in Schofields. The 298th team lost a hard fought game to the 35th Infantry team by the score 13-0.

Saturday, Oct. 18

19 Spent the evening reading.

Sunday, Oct. 19

Staying in camp this weekend, on ^{the} 50% tent.

19 Up at 6:30 am to find an emission had occurred during my sleep. This is the second time that this has happened since my enlistment in the Army and on both occasions, I had fallen off to sleep without ^{praying for} the protection of our Heavenly Father during the night. It has been my constant prayer that He might send me the light to guide me to the future mother of my children and the thoughts and prayers have increased in intensity within the last month for my discharge from active service in the Army will come soon.

19 It is my greatest desire to marry ^{a strong Mormon sister} and ~~not~~ raise seed unto our Heavenly Father that His goodness and mercy ^{might} ~~may~~ be spread through the fruits of my loins.

Sunday, Oct. 19

- 19 ^{Alma} Studied Chap. 43-50 and discussed the Gospel during the day with a couple of the men who were in camp. In the morning hours, enjoyed the religious music and services over the radio, conducted by the various churches.

Monday, Oct. 20

- 19 Up for reveille at 6 am. First Sergeant Heany has been released from active duty last Friday, also my ^{barrack} ~~comrades~~ ^{Pat.} George Abe and Isaac Pokipela ^{also Sgt. Hopalong, Sgt. Kenesie.} and ~~blank~~. Our new 1st Sgt. is former
- 19 Sgt. Raymond Jellings who formerly worked under Major Simerson in the Intelligence Division. Off to Radio School at 8 am. Some of the wire section went out to lay their wires for the ~~to~~ CPX that will come tomorrow and also during the latter part of this week.
- 19 Improving in receiving code at 12 w.p.m. and transmitting. Three members from the 298th

Monday, Oct. 20

19 have already passed 16 w.p.m., *Pot. Kurijama,
* Cpl. Matsuoka and Sgt. Tazda. Only one
from the regular Army, Pot. Paraska has
made 16 w.p.m. so far. A new member who

19 is making fast progress is Pot. Tai who
replaced Cpl. Irie when the latter was
released from radio school because he is
leaving the army soon, being overage, also
19 is Pot. Kimura who was replaced by Pot.
Baldwin.

Retreat at 5 pm. then an hour of extra
code practice in camp at night.

19 Spent the night reading, "The Fool With Sins".

Tuesday, Oct. 21

19 Up at 5:30 am. this morning with the rest
of the communication section. The men went
out for their CPL ~~the~~ today to Windward
Oahu near Kaneohe, ^{and} Kailua. Tomorrow The 1st BN
will go for a 4 day bivouac out that way.

* former amateur radio operators. (p. 27)

Tuesday, Oct. 21

DECEMBER 25

19 Off to radio school at 8 am. Quite a few of the men in our 12 upm class passed their speed test and will be moving up to the 16 upm class. ^{Pvt.} Ushijima is one of them who passed the test.

19 Retreat at 5 pm. After supper, I spent a couple of hours with Pvt. Monig who is being confined in our guardhouse until his release. This ^{is} ~~is~~ ^{small} photo. Rican young man (22 yrs old)

19 had just recently come back from serving 4 mo. at the Post Blockade where he served time for fighting with our former 1st Sgt. Bussey. Pvt. Monig has been trying his hardest to

19 get out of the Army and ^{from serving} ~~serve~~ the rest of his enlistment, by claiming provision Section 8 (mentally unfit to serve in the U.S. Army)

19 I find this young man to be ~~an~~ industrious, simple minded fellow who can do a lot of work if understood and properly handled. Unfortunately, a few of the non-coms have not that patience and understanding, which has

Tuesday, Oct 21

¹⁹ caused a lot of friction and a building up of a feeling of enmity between the men and themselves, though, as a whole, things move along alright.

¹⁹ Trying to read but cannot seem to concentrate while the rest of the men are in the barrack, making a lot of noise (which is their privilege until 9 pm)

Wednesday, Oct. 22

¹⁹ Up at 5:30 am. ~~for~~ The 1st BN of the Regiment will be moving out this morning for four days to Windward Oahu for their problem.

We went off to radio school at 8 am. Receiving

¹⁹ code at 12 w.p.m. will take a couple of weeks of training before I will be able to do it properly.

It had come to my mind that a young student, ^(a regular bridge) Pot. Foley, is unusually quiet, and on making inquiries

¹⁹ from his barrack mate, Pot. Davies, found that Pot Foley had suffered a nervous breakdown after the loss of his mother and his sweetheart. I ventured to speak to him today between classes, and he seemed glad to

DECEMBER 27

Wednesday, Oct. 22

19 speak to me for a short while, then moved off to attend to his clean-up duties. ^{for the week} I hope and pray that the spirit of our Lord might guide me in helping this young man in his troubles.

19 Wednesday is a half day for us. after ^(8 pm) ~~break~~ a great downpour of rain flooded the area and caused the ~~road~~ ^{radio operators to close shop} to take shelter. The rain continued heavily into the night. Over at Windward Oahu

19 where the 1st BN had bivouaced for their problems, it rained so much and flooded them out that they were forced to call the problem off. They came back to H.N.C. Camp, soaked to the skin, after 9 pm.

19 Read most of the Fool Bath said "Tonight."

Thursday, Oct. 23

19 Up at 5:30 am but no Reveille because of the rain. This downpour continued all day and night, at times pouring down quite heavily. The area is very muddy because of it.

To Radio School at 8 am. Among some of the

Thursday Oct. 23

—DECEMBER—28

¹⁹ men from the Lower Post that we associate ^{with} a ^{great deal} ~~that~~ are Pvt. Paraska, Davies, Macias, Vincent, Gibbs, Graves, The instructors of the Radio School are 1/1 Sgt. Weatherly Shant, Sgt. Underwood and ¹⁹ Sgt. Guida, Cpl. Scott, Pfc. Turner, Stewart & Kinney. Many of these men were invited by other men to the ^{last} Oct. 15 Anniversary ~~even~~ and they enjoyed themselves there.

¹⁹ Back from school at 4 pm. Then retreat at 5 pm.

Read Alma Chap. 50 - 57

Another group of men were discharged from active duty ^{today}, among whom were P/Sgt. Joseph K. Lee, Pfc. ^{Clay} Wery, W- Chun, W- Chun, Pvt. ^{for} Horakawa, Pvt. Uani and Pvt. Hamamoto. This makes the second group to be discharged; the first group was ¹⁹ discharged last Oct. 17 when Sgt. Hoopai, Sgt. Jk. Hale, Pvt. Isaac Pokizala, and Pvt. George abc were released, also Sgt. ~~Macias~~ Kagueue.

Friday, Oct. 24. DECEMBER 19

19 Up for Reville at 5:45 am. The day is still cloudy with a light rain. To radio school at 8 am. until 3 pm. Some of the men from the communications ^{platoon} went out again to lay some wires for the problem coming up Monday.

Requested our next 1st Sgt. Jellings to put in my application for discharge from active duty to the proper authorities. I intended waiting until my one year's service was up before requesting my discharge, but I was advised to put the application in now.

Retreat formation at 5 pm. with Cpl. 19 Irie, a short-timer in charge.

Enjoyed the picture, "Blossoms in the Desert" at Post Theatre #3. This picture was dedicated to the wonderful work that Edna Gladney of Texas is doing for orphans. Green Earson enacted sympathetically the role of a woman's fight against the inhuman treatment of orphans and illegitimate children in her state. The picture brings out

Friday, Oct 24 DECEMBER 20

¹⁸ The fact that ^{all} children are born innocent and pure regardless of the illegitimacy of their birth. The lesson can well be applied here in Hawaii where the rate of illegitimate

¹⁹ birth has risen ~~to~~ ^{to} 100% this last year, owing to the lack of moral training of the younger generation and the influx of thousands of defense workers, sailors and soldiers ^{from the mainland} during this ¹⁹ emergency.

Saturday, Oct. 25

Up for Reveille at 6 am. Preparations for ¹⁹ personal and barrack inspection until 8 am. then also drawing of our pistol and arms from the supply rooms where we had turned them in last week to be inspected by the ordnance dept. ¹⁹ Helped in the kitchen ^{for a short while, this am} to replace a K.P. who went out for instruction and review of rifle marksmanship.

The day turned out to be beautiful, cloudless day

Saturday, Oct. 25 ~~DECEMBER 21~~

19 The forty men detailed as ushers for the football game today, used their ~~two~~ sidearms as a sign of authority on duty. This game was a "home" game so all ~~the~~ of us ushers had to be on duty. On other games beside our "home" game, only half of the group are put on detail. Our 298th team rode roughshod over the 27th Wolfhound team by the score of 20-6. This is ~~the~~ our first victory so far, having tied the first game and lost the second.

19 After the game, I rushed to Honolulu, and dropped in at 7 pm for ~~only~~ a fine Halloween party at the ~~Anatomical Branch~~ ^{Waikeiki} Chapel. Under Elder Willis' direction, the party went off swell with a large group from the Lanakila and Moiliili districts joining in the fun. There was a "House of Horror" in the basement, through which every one had to pass and if anyone had been passing ^{the} chapel at that time, ^{they} would have thought the ~~Norman~~ ^{women} were being tortured and beaten as they yelled and screamed every time they were confronted by a goblin.

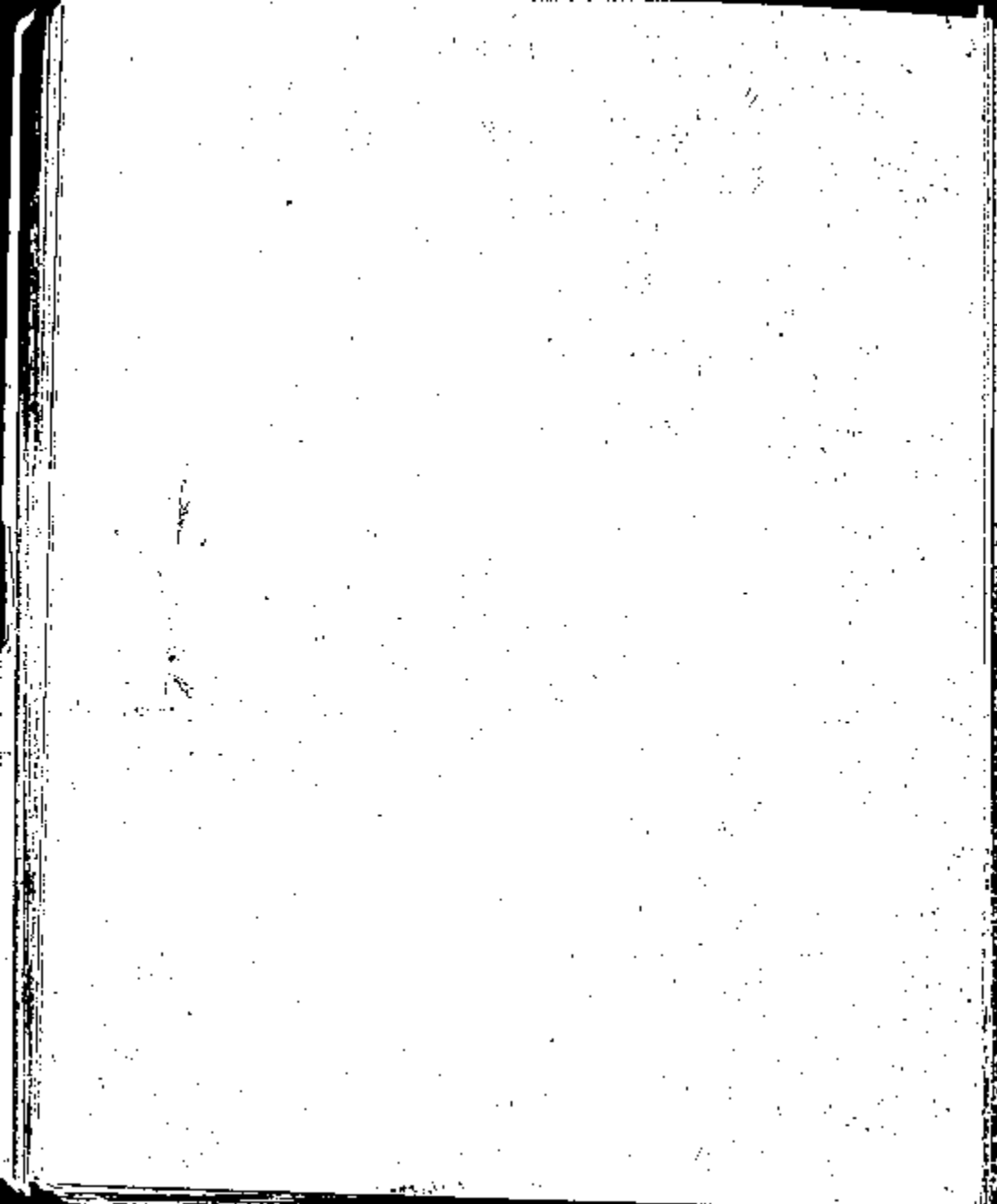
Saturday, Oct. 25

1941

in the dark. Then, there were games afterwards upstairs in the hall with punch and doughnuts to quench the thirst and fill ~~stomachs~~ stomachs.

With many thoughts on my mind, since I expect my discharge from the Army soon, I strolled along the way down to McKinley and back along Kapiolani Blvd. to Kalakaua, where I caught a bus for home to receive a hearty welcome from 'Butch', our faithful dog. The rest of the family had already gone to bed.

(Back to the front of this diary)





JAPAN



